

Pali Text Society.

THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. II.

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

—
1903.

Addenda
et
Corrigenda

- p. 1, line 7, and p. 2, line 3. Read *pubbe nivāso*.
p. 2, note 6. Read *S^t B^m*.
p. 3, note 3. Read *asīti*.
p. 11, 7th line from the bottom. Read *-bhikkhusahassāni*.
p. 13, 8th line from the bottom. Read *paccavekkheyya*.
p. 38, 9th line from the bottom. Read *Seyyathāpi*.
p. 52, note 1. See also p. 4, note 2.
p. 53, 4th line from the bottom. Read *-dhātuyā*.
p. 56, note 1. Read *saḷāyatana*.
p. 58, 7th line from the bottom. Read *Ānanda*.
p. 58, § 9. Compare A. IV. 400.
p. 68, line 17. Read *diṭṭhīti tadakallaṃ*.
p. 69, line 11. Read *sattā*.
p. 69, line 19. Read *atikkamma*.
p. 89, note 9. The *Divyāvadāna* p. 56 has *prabandhitā*, *Udāna* viii. 6 *bandhati*.
p. 90, line 6. Read *Koṭigāme*.
p. 94, 3rd and 4th line from the bottom. Quoted *Mil.* 378.
p. 96, § 17. *Mahāvastu* l. 262, has a similar speech.
p. 97, note 2. Read *-liyā* and *-liṃ*.
p. 103, note 1. *Yānī-* at A. v. 342.
p. 172, note 2. Read §§ 29, 31.
p. 213, note 4. Read *K visevitāya* (and below)
Here K adds a note.
p. 215, § 22, line 7. Read *yoniso*.
p. 217, line 12. Read *sammā*.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- p. 234, line 16. Read Govindassa.
p. 236, line 5. Read Brahmaddatto.
p. 247, 3rd line from bottom. Read bhāsamānassa.
p. 249, line 4. Read anagāriyaṃ.
p. 249, line 7. Read upasaṃkami.
p. 276, para. 4. Mahāvastu I. 350, has some later additions.
p. 278, headline. Read Sakka-pañha.
p. 283, note 2. Read Saṃyutta.
p. 297, line 14. Read sīvathikāya.
p. 298, line 20. Read vediyāmīti.
p. 320, note 3. Read -suttaṃ.

Table of Contents.

	PAGE
PREFACE	v
XIV. MAHĀPADĀNA SUTTANTA	1
XV. MAHĀ-NIDĀNA SUTTANTA	55
XVI. MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA SUTTANTA	72
XVII. MAHĀ-SUDASSANA SUTTANTA	160
XVIII. JANAVASABHA SUTTANTA	200
XIX. MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA	220
XX. MAHĀ-SAMAYA SUTTANTA	253
XXI. SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA	263
XXII. MAHĀ-SATIPATṬHĀNA SUTTANTA	290
XXIII. PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA	316

INDICES—

List of Suttantas in the Dīgha	357
Index of Proper Names	361
Index of Subjects	375
Index of Gāthās	382

Preface.

WE have devoted careful thought to the question whether, in this volume, we should follow the example, set by Professor Fausböll in the second edition, of his *Dhammapada*, of giving clearer typographical expression to the metre than is possible by following the spelling of the MSS. themselves. There is a great deal to be said on both sides. Take, for instance, the verse on page 49—are we to print, with the MSS.—

Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,
Sacitta-pariyodapanam, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

or—

Sabba-pāpass' akaraṇaṃ kusalassūpasampadā
Sacitta-paryodapanam, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

At first sight the second seems much the better way. But the matter is not really so simple. The question whether three syllables may not, in certain feet, have been admissible instead of two, is not yet finally settled. And even if we think it necessary to have only two, we might also write—

Sabba-pāpassâkaraṇaṃ kusalass' upasampadā.

or again :—

Sabba-pāpassâkaraṇaṃ kusalassûpasampadā.

In other words, if we once begin to deviate from the MSS. it is, in many cases, quite uncertain exactly what reading to adopt, or where it would be best to stop.

It is much the same with single words, spelt in the MSS. as if they had three syllables, when only two are required for the metre. It is easy then to write *cetya* for *cetiya*, *arhati* for *arahati*, and so on, or even *poso* for *puriso*. But in other cases there is doubt. Should we write *surya*, or should it be *sūrya* for *suriya*, *ayya* or *arya* for *ariya*, *Sakka* or *Sākya* for *Sākiya*, *s'hassam* or *sāssam* for *sahassam*, and so on?

Then there is the analogy of the editions of other ancient texts, Latin and Greek for instance. No editor thinks it necessary to print:—

Monstr' 'orrend' inform' ingens qui lumen ademptum.

This verse will scan well enough if printed, as all editors print it, according to the MSS., without any of the necessary contractions being typographically expressed.

And modern writers follow exactly the same method. Longfellow's sonnet to Dante begins:—

Tuscan, that wanderest through the realms of gloom ;

and neither the author, nor any of his editors, has deemed it incumbent to print 'wand'rest.' Who would venture to correct Faust's monologue into—

Habe nun, ach ! Philosophie,
Juristerei und Medecin,
Und, leider ! auch Theologie,
Durchaus studirt mit heiss' Bemühn.

And if he proceeded to correct—

Und ziehe schon an die zehen Jahr,

he would come to much grief if he adhered too closely to the run of the iambs. Professor Fausböll says, speaking of similar cases in Pali: "These verses must have been corrupted by the transcribers, who have negligently substituted one form of word for another, generally a later form, but sometimes also an older one. This can be proved partly by the metre being incorrect in the verses produced above, partly by the right forms having been preserved in other verses."

But is this quite so? We can find the form *ze h n* in other verses of Goethe's. Does that, and the metre, suffice to prove that Goethe meant to write *ze h n* in the verse just quoted? In a similar way it is at least quite possible that when these Pali verses were first composed (they were not then written) the ordinary words in the language were used, and seemed to the authors quite sufficient, notwithstanding the redundant syllable, to suit the metre. And even when they were first written it may no more have been thought necessary to express, by the method of writing, the exact changes necessary for metrical purity, than it was in the cases of the ancient and modern writers just alluded to.

There is another point. We must remember that we know very little at present of Pali metres; and also that we are likely, very soon, to know more. The number of verses in the Nikāyas is approximately as follows:—

Dīgha (two volumes only)	...	...	150
Majjhima (the whole)	...	...	27
Samyutta (the whole)	...	...	950
Anguttara (the whole)	...	...	525
			1,652

As a certain proportion of the verses are identical the actual number to be considered would be by so much the less. But others, belonging certainly to the same century, would have to be considered. Such are the verses, not included also in the Nikāyas, found in the

Sutta Nipāta (say 1,000), and in the Theratherīgāthā (say 3,000). Those in the Udāna (say 50) and in the Iti-vuttaka (say 200), though somewhat later, and also the few independent verses in the Vinaya, should also be examined; for though these books, as a whole, are somewhat later, many of the verses they preserve belong to the earlier period. Even so, however, the total number of the verses is by no means unmanageable. To include also the earlier and later ones would add to the difficulty. But to arrange and tabulate the facts as to the metre of these five or six thousand verses, referring to others only by way of comparison and illustration, would be so slight a task to any scholar with leisure that we may fairly expect it to be accomplished before long. How instructive such an examination could not fail to be we may judge by the value of Professor Hopkins's studies of the metre in the Great Epic. It would seem advisable therefore, whatever the ultimate decision on this question of typography may be, to wait until we can deal with the question as a whole, on the basis of the facts so ascertained, rather than to attempt to settle it for each verse by itself. For these reasons, in spite of the great interest of the step taken by Professor Fausböll, we have thought it better at present to follow the spelling as handed down in the MSS.

We have had the advantage, for this volume, of consulting the excellent Siamese edition, whose readings (the readings of MSS. written in the Kambojian character) we have distinguished by the letter K. The MSS. we have used are the same as those used for the first volume. In the addenda we have taken the opportunity of giving the Siamese readings for the first volume also, in passages where they seemed of particular interest or importance.

[Dīgha Nikāya.

xiv. Mahâpadāna-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ¹ Kareri-kuṭīkāyaṃ.² Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchā - bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta - paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māle ³ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī ⁴ kathā udapādi : ‘ Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti.’

2. Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā utthāy’ āsanā yena Kareri-maṇḍala-mālo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte ⁵ āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘ Kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?’

Evam vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum :

‘ Idha bhante amhākaṃ pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-

¹ K Anāthapiṇḍikassārāme (*spells -piṇḍ-, and below piṇḍapāta, &c.*)

² B^m Karerī, *and so always*. S^{cd} Karerū *here*, Kareri *in* § 2; K Kareri *throughout*. Sum Kareru- *thrice*, Kareri *once*.

³ K *always*, B^m *mostly*, SS *frequently* māle (SS *here* Kareri-).

⁴ B^m dhammi, *and onwards*.

⁵ K paññattāsane.

paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māle ¹ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī kathā udapādi: “Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti.” Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.’

3. ‘Iccheyyātha no tumhe bhikkhave pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ katham sotaṃ ti?’

‘Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ bhagavā pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ katham kareyya, Bhagavato ² sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.’

‘Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca:

4. ‘Ito so bhikkhave eka-navuto kappo ³ yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Ito so bhikkhāve eka-tiṃso kappo ⁴ yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave eka-tiṃse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiṃ yeva ⁵ kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kakusandho bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Konāgamaṇo ⁶ bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe aham etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno.

5. ‘Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho

¹ So all MSS.

² K adds vacanam.

³ So SS and K; B^m eka-navuti-kappe. *Comp. Jāt. i. 41, and below 3. 29 and 31.*

⁴ S^c eka-tiṃsa-kappe, B^m tiṃse kappe. ⁵ SS omit.

⁶ So S^{ca} K; Fausböll *prints* Konā°, so S B^m. S^c B^m add nāma.

khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sāmbuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣim,¹ khattiya-kule uppanno.

6. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho Gotamo gottena.²

7. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asitīm³ vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahoṣi. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa sattati⁴ vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahoṣi. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa saṭṭhi⁵ vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahoṣi. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cattārīsam⁶ vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahoṣi. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tiṃsa vassa-sahassāni āyuppamā-

¹ B^m ahoṣi.

² K *adds* ahoṣim ; S^c B^m *add* ahoṣi.

³ B^m K asiti.

⁴ *So all four MSS. and K. Jāt. i. 42 satta-tiṃsa.*

⁵ S^t saṭṭhim.

⁶ B^m cattālisa ; K -ḷisa.

ṇaṃ ahoṣi. Kassapaṣṣa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa vīsatiṃ¹ vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Maḃhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi appakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ parittaṃ lahusaṃ,² yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassa-sataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo.

8. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho puṇḍarīkassa³ mūle abhisambuddho. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho sālassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kaku-sandho bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho sirīsassa⁴ mūle abhisambuddho. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho udumbarassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho nigrodhassa mūle abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ bhikkhave etarahi arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho.

9. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahoṣi aggāṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahoṣi aggāṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Soṇ-Uttaraṃ⁵ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahoṣi aggāṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Vidhūra-Sañjīvaṃ⁶ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahoṣi aggāṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bhiyyos-Uttaraṃ⁷ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahoṣi

¹ B^m K vīsati.

² So Sum. and S^{cat} here and in 3. 30; B^m K lahukaṃ.

³ B^m puṇḍarīk°.

⁴ B^m sirīsassa.

⁵ K S° Sonuttaraṃ.

⁶ SS B^m Vidhura, and so Trenckner at M. i. 333; K Vidhūra. So also S ii. 191, B^p at M. i. 333, Jāt. i. 42, and Sum.

⁷ S^{cat} Bhiyyosuttaraṃ.

aggam bhadda-yugam. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Tissa-Bhāradvājam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam. Mayham bhikkhave etarahi Sāriputta-Moggallānam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi¹ aggam bhadda-yugam.

10. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi aṭṭha-satṭhi-bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhusahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam.² Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asītim³ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sattati bhikkhu-sahassāni. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asītim⁴ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sattati-bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi satṭhi bhikkhu-sahassāni. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi cattārīsam⁵ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayam eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-

¹ So all MSS. and K. ² S^c sahasāni. ³ B^m K asīti.

⁴ B^m K asīti.

⁵ B^m cattālīsa; K -līsa.

sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi tiṃsa bhikkhu-sahassāni. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi vīsatiṃ¹ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

‘Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aḍḍha-telaṣāni² bhikkhu-satāni. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsāvānaṃ.

11. ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khemaṃkaro³ nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Upasannako⁴ nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kaku-sandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Buddhijo⁵ nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sothhijo nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sabbamitto nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Ānando bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko⁶ aggupaṭṭhāko.

12. ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Ban-

¹ B^m K vīsati.

² S^{cdt} telaṣāni *here, but ! in § 30. Sum. has l.*

³ K Khemaṅk°.

⁴ K B^m and Jāt. i. 42 Upasanto : *but K gives Upasannako also as the Sinhalese reading.* ⁵ K Vuḍḍhijo.

⁶ All MSS. and K add ahosi : *but see Sum.*

dhumatī nāma devī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi.

‘Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Aruṇo nāma rājā pitā ahoṣi, Pabhāvati nāma devī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Aruṇāssa rañño Aruṇavatī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi.

‘Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Suppatito ¹ nāma rājā pitā ahoṣi, Yasavatī nāma devī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Suppatitassa rañño Anopamaṃ ² nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi.

‘Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Aggidatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahoṣi, Visākhā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Khemo nāma rājā ahoṣi. Khemassa rañño Khemavatī ³ nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi.

‘Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Yaññadatto ⁴ nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahoṣi, Uttarā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Sobho nāma rāja ahoṣi. Sobhassa rañño Sobhavatī nāma nagaraṃ rājā-dhānī ahoṣi.

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Brahmadatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahoṣi, Dhanavatī nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Kikī ⁵ nāma rājā ahoṣi. Kikissa rañño Bārāṇasī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi.

‘Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Suddhodano nāma rājā pitā ahoṣi, Māyā devī mātā ⁶ janettī, Kapilavatthu ⁷ nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ⁸ ti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā ⁹ Sugato uṭṭhāy’ āsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi.¹⁰

¹ B^m -tito. ² S^t Ahonāpamaṃ, B^m K Anomaṃ.

³ Jāt. i. 42 Khemaṃ.

⁴ S^{dt} Saññadatto.

⁵ K Kimkī, and Kimkissa below. ⁶ K mātā ahoṣi.

⁷ B^m adds nāma : K vatthum nāma.

⁸ K ahoṣīti.

⁹ B^m K vatvāna.

¹⁰ B^m pāvīsi.

13. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayam antarā kathā udapādi :

‘Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ¹ āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna²-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarissati,³ nāmato pi anussarissati, gottato pi anussarissati, āyuppanāto pi anussarissati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarissati—“Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.” Kin⁴ nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass’ eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā⁵ yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā⁵ Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna⁶-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte⁷ jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppanāto pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto⁸ ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti” ? Udāhu devatā⁹ Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ¹⁰ yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chin-

¹ K abbhūtaṃ, and so always.

² B^m pariyādiṇṇa. See M. ii. 172, iii. 118.

³ So Sum. S^c anussarissarissati, S^d anussarati. *Comp.* § 14, and the future at M. iii. 118.

⁴ K Kim.

⁵⁻⁵ S^c tassā dhammā dhatu suppaṭividdhattā; S^d omits. *Text as in* § 14. B^m agrees with text. S^t omits suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā.

⁶ S^t -diṇṇa, so B^m (and B^m below).

⁷ B^m viti°.

⁸ S^{cd} Bhagavato.

⁹ S^{cd} here add hi, but omit in § 14.

¹⁰ S^c āroceyyuṃ; but in § 16 ārocesuṃ.

na-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto¹ ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ gottā evaṃ-sītā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?”’

Ayañ ca h’ idaṃ² tesam bhikkhūnaṃ antarā kathā vippakatā³ hoti.

14. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Kareri⁴-maṇḍala-mālo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

‘Kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?’

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ:

‘Idha bhante amhākaṃ acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayam antarā kathā udapādi: “Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutam āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikata mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: ‘Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.’” Kin nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass’ eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evaṃ-

¹ S^d Bhagavante.

² K hi, om. idaṃ.

³ S^{dt} -kathā.

⁴ S^t kāreri (*for the first time*), B^m karerī.

jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti” ? Udāhu devatā Tathāgātassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhē parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyaḍinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti” ?’

‘Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vipakatā¹ atha bhagavā anuppatto ti.’

15. ‘Tathāgatass’ ev’ esā bhikkhave dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhē parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyaḍinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.” Devatā pi Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ² yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhē parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyaḍinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.”

‘Iccheyyātha no tumhe bhikkhave bhiiyoso mattāya

¹ B^m adds hoti.

² S^c āroceyyuṃ.

pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ¹ kathāṃ sotunti ?'

'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā bhīyoso mattāya pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ kathāṃ kareyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.'

'Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

16. 'Ito so bhikkhave eka-²navuto kappo² yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppamaṇaṃ ahoṣi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ³ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahoṣi aggamaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi attha-satthi⁴-bhikkhusata-sahassaṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi bhikkhusata-sahassaṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi asīti-⁵ bhikkhusata-sahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesum sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavaṇaṃ. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upatthāko ahoṣi aggupatthāko. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahoṣi, Bandhumatī

1 S^d B^m and below dhammi-; S^t dhammī-.

2-3 S^t B^m navute kappe.

3 S^c Khaṇḍa-Tissa, S^d Khaṇḍaccan-Tissaṃ.

4 S^{cd} attha-satthiṃ.

5 S^{cdt} asītiṃ.

nāma devī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi.

17. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto Tusitā¹ kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchiṃ okkami. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamaṇo uḷāro² obhāso³ pātubhavati atikkamma⁴ devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi⁵ tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi 'me candima-suriyā⁶ evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamaṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'⁷ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāseṇa aññaṃ aññaṃ sañjānanti: "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī lokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati.⁸ Appamaṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva⁹ devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

17. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ¹⁰ deva-puttā catuddisaṃ¹¹ rakkhāya upagacchanti: "Mā taṃ¹² Bodhisattaṃ vā Bodhisatta-mātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā viheṭhesīti."¹³ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

18. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatīyā sīlavatī Bodhisatta-mātā hoti, viratā paṇātipātā, viratā adinnādānā, viratā kāmesu

¹ B^m Tussitā, *and below*. Cp. Acchariyabbhuta-Suttaṃ, M. iii. 119.

² K oḷ° *throughout and in* § 30.

³ K *adds* loke.

⁴ So SS *and* M. iii. 120. B^m K atikamm' eva; *and so below*.

⁵ B^m *omits here, but not in* § 30.

⁶ B^m sūr° *here and in* § 30.

⁷ S^d atikamm'.

⁸ K *here and in* § 30 -vedheti.

⁹ S^d atikamma ca.

¹⁰ K *omits*.

¹¹ K cātud°.

¹² B^m K naṃ.

¹³ S^{ct} viheṭhessasīti.

micchâcārā, viratā musā-vādā, viratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

19. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta¹-mātu purisesu mānasam uppajjati kāma-guṇūpasamhitam, anatikka-maniyā ca Bodhisatta²-mātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittena. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

20. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto³ hoti, lābhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti pañcannaṃ kāma-guṇānaṃ, sā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivāreti. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

21. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilanta-kāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgim abhinindriyaṃ.⁴

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atthamso superikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbākāra-sampanno. Tatra 'ssa⁵ suttam āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ⁶ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttam vā. Tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe⁷ karitvā pacca-vekkheyya: "Ayam kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atthamso superikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbākāra-sampanno Tatr' idam⁸ suttam āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttam vā ti."⁹ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilanta-kāyā, Bodhisattañ

¹ SS Bodhisattassa.

² S^{cd} Bodhisattassa.

³ S^o okkamanto.

⁴ K ahīnindriyaṃ B^m ahin^o. See ii. 85; Sum, on the passage, i. 222; M. iii. 121.

⁵ B^m yaṃ. See ii. 84; M. iii. 121.

⁶ B^m lohitaṃ, and below.

⁷ B^m K hatthesu.

⁸ K tatr' assa.

⁹ K omits ti.

ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

22. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, sattāha-jāte Bodhisatte Bodhisatta-mātā kālaṃ karoti, Tusitaṃ¹ kāyaṃ uppajjati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

23. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, das' eva māsāni² Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

24. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, ṭhitā va Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

25. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā³ nikkhamati, devā paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhanti, pacchā manussā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

26. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati appatto va⁴ Bodhisatto paṭhaviṃ hoti, cattāro naṃ deva-puttā patiggaḥetvā mātu purato ṭhapenti: "Attamanā devī hohi, Mahesakkho te putto uppanno ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.

27. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena⁵ amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.⁶

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi-ratanaṃ Kāsike vatthe nikkhittaṃ, n'eva maṇi-ratanaṃ Kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ makkheti, na pi Kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ makkheti—tam kissa hetu? ubhinnaṃ suddhattā—evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito

¹ B^m Tussitaṃ.

² B^m māse.

³ B^m kucchimhā, and so throughout.

⁴ S^d K ca; S^c omits; B^m and M. iii. 122 va.

⁵ SS here, but only S^d in the repetition, rudhirena.

⁶ K visuddho; Jāt. i. 53 visado.

semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.¹ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

28. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā² antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udaka-kiccaṃ karonti mātucca.³ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

29. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Sampati-jāto Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho⁴ satta-pada-vītiḥārena gacchati, setamhi chatte anuhīramāne⁵ sabbā ca disā viloketi⁶ āsabhiñ ca vācaṃ bhāsati: "Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā⁷ jāti, n'atthi 'dāni punabbhavo ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.

30. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā⁸ nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa⁹-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati, atikkamm'eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi 'me candimasuriyā evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsenā aññaṃ aññaṃ sañjānanti: "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī lokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm'eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

¹ K visuddho (*as above*).

² K *and* Sum. udakassa. SS *and* Jāt. i. 53 udaka.

³ S^d mātucchā; B^m K mātu ca, *and* so M. iii. 123.

⁴ MSS. *and* K uttarenābhimukho, *but see* M. iii. 123 *quoted* Sum. i. 60.

⁵ S^{cd} Sum. anuhīramāne; S^t anubhīramāne; B^m anudhārayamāne; K anudhāriyamāne. *See* Trencker's *Pāli Misc.* 79.

⁶ B^m K *and* Sum. i. 60 anuvil°.

⁷ K *adds* me.

⁸ B^m -imhā.

⁹ B^m sasam°.

31. 'Jāte kho pana bhikkhave Vipassimhi kumāre, Bandhumato rañño paṭivedesum : "Putto ¹ te deva ¹ jāto, taṃ devo passatūti." Addasā kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassī ²-kumāraṃ, disvā nemitte brāhmaṇe āmantāpetvā etad avoca : "Passantu bhonto nemittā brāhmaṇā kumāraṃ ti." Addasāsum ³ kho bhikkhave ⁴ nemittā brāhmaṇā Vipassī ⁵-kumāraṃ, disvā Bandhumam ⁶ rājānaṃ etad avocum : "Attamano deva hohi, makesakkho te deva ⁷ putto uppanno. Lābhā te Mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te Mahārāja, yassa te kule evarūpo putto uppanno. Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dvattimsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve ⁸ gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃputto ⁹ satta - ratana - samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathīdaṃ cakkaratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva satta-mam. Paro sahasam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imam paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo.¹⁰

32. "Katamehi cāyaṃ deva kumāro dvattimsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃputto¹¹ satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni

1-1 B^m deva te. 2 So SS, B^m K -siṃ, and below.

3 So S^{at}, S^c addasāsu, B^m K addasāsu.

4 K adds nam. 5 B^m K -siṃ. 6 B^m K -mantam.

7 B^m K te only, SS deva only.

8 B^m K add va ; SS and Sum. omit.

9 K oṭṭhāv^o. 10 K vivaṭṭhachaddo.

11 K oṭṭhāv^o.

bhavanti, seyyathîdam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahas-sam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imam pathaviṃ sāgara-pariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati, araham hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suppatiṭṭhita-pādo. Yam pāyam deva kumāro suppatiṭṭhita-pādo, idam pi 'ssa¹ Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇam bhavati.

“Imassa deva kumārassa hetthā-pāda-thesesu cakkāni jātāni sahas-sārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni. Yam pi deva imassa kumārassa hetthā-pāda-thesesu cakkāni jātāni sahas-sārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇam bhavati.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro āyata-panhī . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dīghaṅgulī . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro mudu-taluṇa-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro jāla-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ussaṅkha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro eṇi-jaṅgho . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ṭhitako va anonamanto ubho hi paṇi-talehi jannukāni² parimasati³ parimajjati . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro kosohita-vatthaguyho . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo kañcana-sannibhattaco⁴ . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sukhumacchavi⁵ sukhu-

¹ B^m p'imassa, *and below*.

² S^t B^m jaṅṅuk^o.

³ S^c param^o; B^m parām^o.

⁴ B^m K sannibhataco.

⁵ S^{ed} B^m sukhumachavi.

mattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalimpati¹ . . . pe
 . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro ekeka-lomo ekekāni lomāni
 loma-kūpesu jātāni . . . pe . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro uddhagga-lomo uddhaggāni
 lomāni jātāni nīlāni añjana-vaṇṇāni kuṇḍala²-vattāni dak-
 khiṇāvattaka-jātāni . . . pe . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro brahmujju-gatto³ . . . pe
 . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro sattussado . . . pe . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro sīha-pubbaddhakāyo . . . pe
 . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro citantaramso⁴ . . . pe . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo, yāva-
 takvassa kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo, yāvatakvassa vyāmo
 tāvatakvassa kāyo . . . pe . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro samavattakkhandho⁵ . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro rasaggasaggī . . . pe . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro sīha-hanu . . . pe . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro cattālīsa-danto . . . pe . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro sama-danto . . . pe . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro avivara⁶-danto . . . pe . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro susukka-dāṭho . . . pe . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro pahūta-jivho . . . pe . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro Brahmassarō karavīka⁷-bhāṇī
 . . . pe . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro abhinīla-netto . . . pe . . .

““ Ayam hi deva kumāro go-pakhumo . . . pe . . .

““ Imassa deva kumārassa uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā
 odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā. Yam pi deva imassa kumā-
 rassa uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā,

¹ S^d uparimpati; S^t upalippati.

² B^m K -lā.

³ K -ūju-

⁴ S^c citantaramso; K pittantaramso.

⁵ S^d samavata-; S^t samavata- *corrected to* °vatta; B^m
 K samavaṭṭa.

⁶ B^m K aviraḷa.

⁷ S^t karavīkara; B^m K karavīka.

idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro uṇhisa¹-sīso. Yam pāyaṃ deva kumāro uṇhisa-sīso, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

33. “Imehi kho ayaṃ deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta-ratanaṃ bhavanti: sey-yathīdaṃ cacka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro-sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasaenppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena² abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo ti.”³

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā nemitte brāhmaṇe ahatehi⁴ vatthehi acchādāpetvā⁵ sabba-kāmehi santappesi.

34. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa dhātiyo upaṭṭhāpesi. Aññā sudam⁶ pāyenti, aññā nahāpenti,⁷ aññā dhārenti, aññā añkena pariharanti. Jātassa kho pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa setacchattaṃ dhārayittha divā c' eva rattiṃ ca: “mā naṃ sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā rajo vā ussāvo vā bādha ti.”⁸ Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppalam vā

¹ B^m uṇhissa *twice*.

² K *adds samena here, but not in* § 31.

³ B^m -cchaddo; K vivattacchaddo hoti.

⁴ B^m āhatehi. ⁵ K acchādetvā. ⁶ B^m K khīraṃ.

⁷ B^m nhāp^o. So K *in text, but nahāpenti in note*.

⁸ B^m bādhayitthāti; K ti *only (without verb)*. A. i. 145 *has phussi after mā naṃ, and omits bādha*.

padumaṃ vā puṇḍarikaṃ vā bahuno janassa piyaṃ manāpaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Svāssudaṃ¹ añken' eva añkaṃ² parihariyati.

35. ' Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca³ ahosi vaggu-ssaro ca madhura-ssaro ca pema-nīya-ssaro ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Himavante pabbate karavikā nāma sakuna-jāti mañjussarā ca vaggu⁴-madhurassarā ca pemañiyassarā ca, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca ahosi vaggussaro ca madhurassararo ca pemañiyassararo ca.

36. ' Jātassa kho pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa kamma-vipākajaṃ dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ⁵ pātur ahosi, yena sudam⁶ samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c' eva rattiñ ca.

37. ' Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animisanto⁷ pekkhati, seyyathā pi⁸ devā⁹ Tāvatisā. " Animisanto¹⁰ kumāro¹¹ pekkhatīti " ¹² kho¹³ bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa " Vipassī Vipassī " ¹⁴ tveva samañña udapādi. Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā attha-karaṇe¹⁵ nisinno, Vipassī¹⁶-kumāraṃ añke¹⁷ nisidāpetvā atthe¹⁸

¹ B^m svassudaṃ ; SS *here* So sudam ; Sum svāsudaṃ.

² B^m añgen' eva añgaṃ.

³ S^d brahmassararo mañjussaro ca ; B^m brahmassararo ca mañjuro ca ; S^{ct} K Sum *omit*.

⁴ K vaggussarā ca madhurassarā ca.

⁵ SS dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ ; B^m dibba-cakkhu ; K dibba-cakkhuṃ. ⁶ K dūraṃ.

⁷ B^m animmisanto, *and below* ; K animmissanto, *and below*. ⁸ K *adds* bhikkhave. ⁹ K devatā.

¹⁰ K animmissantā.

¹¹ B^m K *omit*.

¹² B^m pekkhati ; K pekkhanti.

¹³ B^m jātassa kho pana ; K evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animmissanto pekkhati. Jātassa kho pana. ¹⁴ S^d K *omit*.

¹⁵ S^d -karaṇo ; B^m aṭṭha-kar^o ; K aṭṭakarāṇe.

¹⁶ B^m K Vipassiṃ.

¹⁷ B^m añge, *and below*.

¹⁸ K aṭṭe.

anusāsati. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pitu añke nisinno viceyya viceyya atthe panāyati ñāyena.¹ “Viceyya viceyya kumāro atthe² panāyati ñāyenāti”³ ⁴ kho bhikkhave Vipassissa⁵ kumārassa bhiiyoso mattāya “Vipassī⁶ Vipassī” tveva samaññā udapādi.

38. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa tayo pāsāde kārāpesi, ekaṃ vassikaṃ ekaṃ hemantikaṃ ekaṃ gimhikaṃ, pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro vassike pāsāde vassike⁷ cattāro māse nippurisehi⁸ turiyehi parivārayamāno⁹ na heṭṭhā pāsādam orohati.¹⁰

¹¹ Jāti-khaṇḍam niṭṭhitam.¹¹

2. 1. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena sārathim āmantesi:

“‘Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni¹² yānāni, uyyāna-bhumim gacchāma bhūmim¹³ dassanāyāti.”

“‘Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā Vipassissa¹⁴ kumārassa paṭivedesi: “Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa ‘dāni kālam maññasīti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddam¹⁵ yānam abhiruhitvā bhaddhehi bhaddhehi yānehi uyyāna-bhumim niyyāsi.¹⁶

2. ‘Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-

¹ K ñāyena. ² K aṭṭe. ³ K ñāyenāti.

⁴ K adds atha. ⁵ S^c Vipassī-.

⁶ K omits second Vipassī.

⁷ K omits vassike, but see A i. 145. ⁸ B^m nipur^o.

⁹ B^m paricāriya^o. ¹⁰ K orohatīti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^m K Paṭhama-bhāṇavāram.

¹² S^{ct} omit first and third, but not second time.

¹³ S^c K subhūmim; B^m subhūmi. ¹⁴ K Vipassī-.

¹⁵ B^m bhaddam bhaddam; K bhaddam, See pp. 28, 41.

¹⁶ S^d B^m niyyāti. See p. 41.

bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇṇaṃ gopānasi-vaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ¹ daṇḍa-parāyanam pavedhamānaṃ gacchantam āturaṃ gata-yobbanam. Disvā sārathim āmantesi :

“ Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi 'ssa na yathā aññesanti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāmāti.”

“ Kim pan' eso samma sārathi jīṇṇo nāmāti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāma : Na dāni tena ciraṃ jīvitaḥhaṃ bhavissatīti.”

“ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo jaraṃ anatīto ti ? ”

“ Tvañ ca deva mayañ c' amhā² sabbe jarā-dhammā jaraṃ anatītā ti.”

“ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.”³

“ Evaṃ devāti ” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura⁴-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : “ Dhir⁵ atthu kira bho jāti nāma,⁶ yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti.”

3. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathim āmantāpetvā etad avoca :

“ Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti ? ”

“ Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti.”

“ Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti ? ”

¹ K bhaggaṃ. See A. i. 138 ; M. i. 88 ; Dh. A. 315 ; and Jāt. i. 59. ² SS often amha.

³ SS B^m always pacca^o ; K at first pacca^o, towards the end paccā. S^t onūy^o ; S^{ed} onūyy^o.

⁴ B^m K -raṃ.

⁵ B^m dhī.

⁶ So SS B^m K and below ; Jāt. i. 59 jātiyā.

“ Addasā¹ kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇṇaṃ gopānasi-vanṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍa-parāyanaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ āturaṃ-gata-yobbanāṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: ‘ Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, keṣā pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?’ ‘ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāmāti.’ ‘ Kim pana so samma sārathi jīṇṇo nāmāti?’ ‘ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāma: na dāni tena ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ bhavisatīti.’ ‘ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo jaraṃ anatito ti?’ ‘ Tvaṅ ca deva mayaṅ c’ amhā sabbe jarā-dhammā jaraṃ anatitā ti.’ ‘ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram paccaniyyāhīti.’ ‘ Evaṃ devāti’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsim. So kho deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: ‘ Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti.’ ”

4. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi: “ Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā h’eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccāṃ assa vacanaṃ ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya,² yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ.³ Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcabi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto⁴ parivāreti.⁵

5. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ . . . pe (§ 1) . . .

¹ *All MSS. addasa in the question, addasā in the answer.*

² B^m kareyya. (So S^c here, but not afterwards.)

³ SS B^m vacanaṃ ti.

⁴ S^c B^m samaṅgi-

⁵ So SS; B^m paricāreti.

6. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhitam¹ bālha-gilānaṃ sake mutta-karīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ² aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi samvesiyamānaṃ. Disvā sārathim āmantesi: "Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kim kato, akkhini pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro³ pi 'ssa na yathā aññesan ti?"

"Eso kho deva vyādhito⁴ nāmāti."

"Kim pana eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti?"

"Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti."

"Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto ti?"

"Tvañ ca deva mayañ c' amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhiṃ anatītā ti."

"Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: "Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhi paññāyissatīti."

7. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathim āmantāpetvā etad avoca:

"Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti?"

"Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti."

"Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?"

"Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhitam bālha-gilānaṃ sake mutta-

¹ S^t dukkham; S^d dukkhiṃ (see M. i. 88, A. i. 139).

² S^t sopānaṃ; B^m K sayamānaṃ.

³ K siro.

⁴ B^m K byādhito, and throughout.

karīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: ‘ Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhīni pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?’ ‘ Eso kho deva vyādhito nāmāti.’ ‘ Kim pan’ eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti?’ ‘ Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti.’ ‘ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto ti?’ ‘ Tvañ ca deva mayaṃ c’ amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhiṃ anatītā ti.’ ‘ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.’ ‘ Evaṃ devāti’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsiṃ. So kho¹ deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhi paññāyissatīti.’ ”

8. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi: “ Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā h’eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanan ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiiyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti. . .

9. . . . pe [§ 1] . . .

10. ‘ Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānārattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ² kayiramānaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi :

“ Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānārattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti? ”³

¹ K eso.

² B^m K vilātam, *and below*.

³ K kariyatīti.

“Eso kho deva kālakato ¹ nāmāti.”

“Tena hi samma sārathi yena so kālakato tena ratham pesehīti.”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena ratham pesesi. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro ² petaṃ kālakataṃ. Disvā sārathim āmantesi :

“Kim panāyaṃ ³ samma sārathi kālakato nāmāti?”

“Eso kho deva kālakato nāma : na dāni taṃ dakhinti ⁴ mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohita, so pi na dakkhissati mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.”

“Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto ti? Mam pi na dakhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohita, aham pi na dakkhissāmi devaṃ vā devim vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti?”

“Tvañ ca deva mayañ c’ amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇaṃ anatitā. Tam pi na dakhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohita. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devaṃ vā devim vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.”

“Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : “Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇaṃ paññāyissatīti.”

11. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathim āmantāpetvā etad avoca :

“Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahosīti?”

¹ B^m kālāṃ, and so always.

² In the repetition B^m K insert purisaṃ, but not here.

³ SS pana.

⁴ S^c dakkhissanti ; K B^m dakkhanti. See i. 46 ; ii. 41.

“Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, no kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahosīti.”

“Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?”

“Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānārattānañ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiramānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: ‘Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānārattānañ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti?’ ‘Eso kho deva kālakato nāmāti.’ ‘Tena hi samma sārathi yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesehīti.’ ‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesesiṃ. Addasā kho deva kumāro petaṃ kālakataṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: ‘Kim pañāyaṃ samma sārathi kālakato nāmāti?’ ‘Eso kho deva kālakato nāma: na dāni taṃ dakkhinti mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. So pi na dakkhissati mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.’ ‘Kim pana samma sārathi ahaṃ pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto? Maṃ pi na dakkhinti ¹ devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, ahaṃ pi na dakkhissāmi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti?’ ‘Tvañ ca deva mayañ c’ amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇaṃ anatītā. Taṃ pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.’ ‘Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.’ ‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsiṃ. So kho deva kumāro antepuragato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: ‘Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇaṃ paññāyissatīti.’”

12. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi: “Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,

¹ K B^m dakkhaṇṭi, and below.

mā h'eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanan ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiiyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

13. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena sārathin āmantesi :

"'Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, uyyāna-bhūmiṃ gacchāma bhūmiṃ dassanāyāti."

"'Evaṃ devāti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā Vipassissa kumārassa paṭivedesi :

"'Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddaṃ¹ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi.

14. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ bhaṇḍuṃ pabbajitaṃ kāsāya-vasanaṃ. Disvā sārathin āmantesi :

"'Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, sīsam pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesan ti?"

"'Eso kho deva pabbajito nāmāti."

"'Kim pan' eso samma sārathi pabbajito nāmāti?"

"'Eso kho deva pabbajito nāma : sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā² sādhu kusala-kiriyā³ sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti."

"'Sādhu kho so samma sārathi pabbajito nāma, sādhu

¹ B^m bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ ; K bhadraṃ. See pp. 21, 41.

² B^m samma- and below.

³ K cariyā, with kiriyā as the Ceylon reading in note.

hi¹ samma sārathi dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā.² Tena hi samma sārathi yena so pabbajito tena rathaṃ pesehīti.”

“Evam devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so pabbajito tena rathaṃ pesesi. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro taṇu pabbajitaṃ etad avoca :

“Tvam pana samma kiṃ kato, sīsam pi te na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi te na yathā aññesan ti ?”

“Ahaṃ kho deva pabbajito nāmāti.”

“Kiṃ pana tvam samma pabbajito nāmāti ?”

“Ahaṃ kho deva pabbajito nāma : sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti.”

“Sādhu kho tvam samma pabbajito nāma, sādhu hi samma dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti.”

15. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro sārathinā āmantesi :

“Tena hi samma sārathi rathaṃ ādāya ito va³ antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhi. Ahaṃ pana idh’ eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ⁴ pabbajissāmīti.”

“Evam devāti” kho sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā, rathaṃ ādāya tato va⁵ antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Vipassī pana kumāro tatth’ eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji.

16. ‘Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni : “Vipassī kira kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni

¹ B^m K omit.

² B^m adds ti.

³ S^{ct} ca ; B^m K va ; S^d omits.

⁴ B^m anāg^o, and below.

⁵ So SS ; B^m va ; K ca.

acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.” Sutvāna tesam etad ahoṣi : “ Na hi ¹ nūna so orako dhamma-vinayo, na sā orikā ² pabbajjā, yattha Vipassī kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Vipassī pi nāma kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kim aṅga pana na ³ mayan ti?” Atha kho so ⁴ bhikkhave mahā-jana-kāyo ⁵ caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni ⁶ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Vipassim Bodhisattaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajimsu. Tāya sudam bhikkhave parisāya parivuto Vipassī Bodhisatto gāma-nigama ⁶-rājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carati.

17. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi :

“ Na kho me taṃ ⁷ patirūpaṃ yo ’haṃ ākiṇṇo viharāmi. Yan nūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā ⁸ vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihāsi. Aññen’ eva tāni caturāsīti-pabbajjita-sahassāni ⁹ agamaṃsu, aññena ¹⁰ Vipassī Bodhisatto.

18. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa vāsūpagatassa ¹¹ rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi :

“ Kicchaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno, jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca uppajjati ca. Atha ca pan’ imassa duk-

¹ S^{ct} ha ; S^d hā ; B^m K hi. See p. 42 and Vin. i. 19.

² K orikā. SS here oraka ; 3. 14 orikā.

³ S^{ct} kim pana ; S^d kimaṅgaṃ pana ; S^t kimaṅga pana na ; B^m kim aṅgaṃ pana ; K kimaṅga pana na. So also in 3. 14.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ K -kāyā.

⁶ B^m K insert janapada.

⁷ B^m K kho pan etaṃ.

⁸ B^m K gaṇamhā, twice.

⁹ SS -āsītiṃ ; B^m K -ti.

¹⁰ B^m adds maggena.

¹¹ K vāsūp°.

khassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarā-maraṇassa, kudāssu¹ nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarā-maraṇassāti ? ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā jarā-maraṇan ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu² paññāya abhisamayo : “ Jātiyā kho sati jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇan ti. ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti, kim-paccayā jātīti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Bhave kho sati jāti hoti bhava-paccayā jātīti. ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti, kim-paccayā bhavo ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti, upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti. ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hotī, kim-paccayā upādānan ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti, taṇhā-paccayā upādānan ti. ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti, kim-paccayā taṇhā ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Vedanāya kho sati taṇhā hoti, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti. ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti, kim-paccayā vedanā ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-

¹ So S^t ; S^c kadussu ; S^d kudussu ; B^m K kudassu.

² SS vary between ahu and āhu.

tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :
 “ Phasse kho sati vedanā hoti, phassa-paccayā vedanā
 ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
 ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti, kim-paccayā
 phasso ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-
 tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :
 “ Saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti, saḷāyatana-paccayā
 phasso ti ? ”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
 ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, kim-pac-
 cayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa
 Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :
 “ Nāma-rūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa-
 paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
 ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, kim-pac-
 cayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa
 Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :
 “ Viññāṇe kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, viññāṇa-
 paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
 ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā
 viññāṇaṃ ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-
 tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :
 “ Nāma-rūpe kho ¹ sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa-paccayā
 viññāṇaṃ ti.”

19. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad
 ahoṣi : “ Paccudāvattati kho idaṃ viññāṇaṃ nāma-
 rūpamhā, nāparaṃ gacchati. Ettāvata jāyetha vā jiyetha ²
 vā miyetha ³ vā cavetha ⁴ vā uppajjetha ⁵ vā, yadidaṃ ⁶
 nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-
 rūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatana-pac-
 cayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā

¹ SS omit.

² B^m jiyetha.

³ B^m miyetha.

⁴ K cayetha.

⁵ B^m K upapaj^o.

⁶ SS yadisam, but yadidaṃ in § 21.

taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā sambhavanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Samudayo samudayo” ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhūṃ udapādi, nāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

20. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Jātiyā kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi¹ nu kho asati jāti na hoti, kissa nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Bhave kho asati jāti na hoti, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti, kissa nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti, kissa nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhi-

¹ SS here only kismim.

samayo : “ Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti, vedanā nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti, kissa nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti, kissa nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Nāma-rūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Viññāṇe kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Nāmarūpe kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti?”

21. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Adhigato kho myāyaṃ¹ vipassanā²-maggo bo-

¹ So Sum, and K here. SS me ayaṃ, and so K, SS at p. 36.

² From Sum. MSS. and K omit.

dhāya,¹ yadidaṃ nāmarūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāmarūpa-nirodho, nāmarūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana - nirodho, saḷāyatana - nirodhā phassa-nirodho, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, vedanā-nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā nirujjhanti, evam etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

“Nirodho nirodho ti” kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhūṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

22. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena samayena pañcas’² upādāna-kkhandhesu udaya-vyayānupassī³ vihāsi: “Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo⁴; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo; iti saṃkhārā, iti saṃkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṃkhārānaṃ atthagamo; iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti.”

‘Tassa pañcas’ upādāna-kkhandesu udaya-vyayānupassino viharato na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.⁵

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.⁶

3. 1. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: “Yannūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti.”⁷

³ “Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato

¹ S^c bodhā; S^d. B^m sambodhāya; S^t K badhāya.

² K pañcasu *and below*.

³ B^m K udayabbayānup^o.

⁴ B^m K atthaṅgamo *throughout*.

⁵ B^m K vimuccīti.

⁶ S^d *omits* niṭṭhitaṃ. B^m K Dutiya-Bhāṇavāraṃ (*omit* niṭṭh^o).

⁷ S^c *repeats this whole sentence*.

⁸ *Comp. Vin. i. p. 4, Mahāvagga, i. 5. 2.*

sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: “ Adhigato kho ¹ me ayaṃ ¹ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacarō nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo. Ālaya-rāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-sammuditā.² Ālaya-rāmāya kho pana pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya-sammuditāya duddasaṃ idam ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ ida-paccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo. Idam pi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ,³ yadidaṃ sabba-saṃkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaḡgo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c’eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ, so mam’ assa kilamatho, sā mam’ assa vihesā ti.”

2. ‘ Api ’ssu ⁴ bhikkhave Vipassim bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham imā anacchariyā gāthā ⁵ paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assuta-pubbā :

“ Kicchena me adhigataṃ halan dāni pakāsituṃ,
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho.
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ ⁶ nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ
Rāga-rattā na dakkhinti ⁷ tamokkhandhena āvaṭṭā ⁸ ti.”

‘ Iti ha bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭisaṃcikkhato ⁹ apossukkatāya ¹⁰ cittaṃ nami ¹¹ no dhamma-desanāya. Atha kho bhikkhave aññatarassa Mahā-brahmuno Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivittakkaṃ aññāya ¹²

1-1 B^m myāyaṃ. 2 SS samuditā. 3 Old. sududdasaṃ.

4 B^m apissudaṃ *here and in* § 4; so K *in text*, but *apissu in note*.

5 So SS K and Sum. Old. gāthāyo, so B^m (*here and in* § 4).

6 So SS B^m K and Sum. Old. -gāmi.

7 B^m K dakkhanti.

8 So SS and Sum. Old. āvuṭṭā; so B^m; K āvutā, and so *in* § 4.

9 S^c paṭissaṃ^o. 10 B^m apposukk^o, and onwards.

11 So B^m K Sum. and Mil. 232. SS and Old. namati.

12 SS B^m K *here and in* § 7 parivittakkaṃaññāya.

etad ahoṣi: “Nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa apposukkatāya cittaṃ namati,¹ no dhamma-desanāyāti.”

3. ‘Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so² bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā³, yena Vipassī bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho ten’ añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham etad avoca :

“Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato dhammaṃ, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññā-tāro ti.”

4. ‘Evaṃ vutte⁴ bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho⁵ Mahā-brahmānam etad avoca :

“Mayham pi kho Brahme etad ahoṣi: ‘Yannūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti.’ Tassa mayham Brahme etad ahoṣi: ‘Adhigato kho me ayaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacarō nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo. Ālaya-rāmā kho paṇāyaṃ pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-sammuditā. Ālaya-rāmāya kho paṇa pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya sammuditāya duddasaṃ idam ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ idappaccayatā paticcasaṃmuppādo. Idam pi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ, yadidaṃ sabba-saṃkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c’eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ, so mam’ assa kilamatho, sā mam’ assa vihesā ti.’ Api ’ssu maṃ

¹ B^m K nami.

² So S^t B^m; S^{od} K omit.

³ K nidahanto.

⁴ B^m atha kho for evaṃ vutte (see § 7).

⁵ B^m adds taṃ (so SS, § 7, p. 39).

Brahme imā anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assuta-pubbā :

‘ Kicchena me adhigataṃ halan dāni pakāsituṃ
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho.
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ
Rāga-rattā na dakkhinti tamokkhandena āvaṭā ti.’

“ Iti ha me Brahme paṭisaṃcikkhato appossukkatāya
cittaṃ nami no dhamma-desanāyāti.”

5. ‘ Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā . . .
pe . . .

6. ‘ Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā Vipasiṃ
Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etaḍ
avoca :

“ Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato
dhammaṃ, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā
dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro
ti.’

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-
sambuddho Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ veditvā sattesu
ca kāruṇṇatam paticca buddha-cakkhunā lokaṃ volokesi.
Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-
sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokaṃ volokento, satte
appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye
svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye¹ appekacce
paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante. Seyyathapi
nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ
vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni
vā uduke jātāni uduke saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni²
anto-nimugga-posīni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni
vā puṇḍarikāni vā uduke jātāni uduke saṃvaḍḍhāni³
samodakaṃ⁴ ṭhitāni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni
vā puṇḍarikāni vā uduke jātāni uduke saṃvaḍḍhāni⁵
udakā⁶ accuggamma ṭhanti⁷ anupalittāni udakena,—

¹ B^m omits ; K adds bhabbe abhabbe, and below.

² K -ānugatāni. ³ S^{ct} saṃvaṭṭāni. ⁴ K -ka.

⁵ S^{ct} saṃvaṭṭāni. ⁶ B^m udakaṃ, SS K -ka.

⁷ So S^{ct} and Sum ; S^{ct} ṭhitāni ; B^m K tiṭṭhanti, and so
Feer at S. i. 138.

evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mud-indriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante.

7. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

“Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito¹ yathā pi passe janatam samantato,
Tathūpamam dhammamayaṃ Sumedha pāsādam
āruyha samanta-cakkhu,
Sokāvatiṇṇam janatam apeta-soko avekkhassu jāti-
jarābhibhūtam,
Uṭṭhehi vīra vijita-saṃgāma sattha-vāha anaṇa²
vicara³ loke.
Desetu bhagavā dhammam, aññātāro bhavissantīti.”

'Atha kho⁴ bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho tam Mahā-brahmānam gāthāya paccabhāsi.⁵

“Apārutā tesam⁶ amatassa dvārā⁷
Ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddham⁸
Vihimsa-saññi paṇaṇam n'abhāsim⁹
Dhammam paṇītam manujesu Brahme ti.”

'Atha kho so¹⁰ bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā “Katāvakāso kho 'mhi Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambud-dhena dhamma-desanāyāti” Vipassim bhagavantam

¹ So SS B^m K and Sum. Also at Itiv. 33, and at S. i. 137, 234. Old. muddhini ṭhito. ² S^{cd} anana; S^t anaṇa.

³ K vivara.

⁴ K evam vutte for atha kho.

⁵ S^d ajjhabhāsi; so K Old.

⁶ K te.

⁷ SS add Brahme.

⁸ S^c saccam; S^d sabbam.

⁹ So S^{cd} B K; S^t Old. bhāsi.

¹⁰ K omits.

arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev'¹ antaradhāyi.

8. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: "Kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, ko imam dhammam khippam eva ajānissatīti?"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: "Ayaṃ kho Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasanti paṇḍitā vyattā² medhāvino dīgha-rattam apparajakkha-jātikā. Yannūnāham Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, te imam dhammam khippam eva ajānissantīti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho bodhi-rukkha-mūle antarahito Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā Kheme miga-dāye pāturahosi.

9. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dāya-pālaṃ³ āmantesi:

"Ehi tvam samma dāya-pāla, Bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍaṃ ca rāja-puttam Tissaṃ ca purohita-puttam evaṃ vadehi: 'Vipassī bhante bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ anupatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumhākaṃ dassana-kāmo ti.'"

"Evaṃ bhante" ti kho bhikkhave dāya-pālo Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭissutvā Bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍaṃ ca rāja-puttam Tissaṃ ca purohita-puttam etad avoca:

"Vipassī bhante bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ anupatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumhākaṃ dassana-kāmo ti."

10. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso

¹ K eva.

² K viyo.

³ K migadāya- *throughout*.

ca purohita-putto bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddam¹ yānam abhiruhitvā bhaddhehi bhaddhehi yānehi Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nīyimsu,² yena Khemo migadāyo tena pāyaṃsu,³ yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā va yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu.

11. 'Tesam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-katham⁴ kathesi, seyyathīdam dāna-katham sila-katham sagga-katham kāmānam ādīnavam okāram saṅkilesam nekkhamme ānisaṅsam pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānam sāmukkaṅsīkā dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi, dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakam sammad eva rajanam paṭigaṇheyya,⁵ evam eva Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi: "Yam kiñci samudaya-dhammam, sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti."

12. 'Te ditṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-katham-kathā vesārajja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham etad avocum :

"Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,'⁶ evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam

¹ B^m K bhaddam bhaddam.

² S^c rājadhāniyimsu ;

S^d nīyimsu ; S^t nisidimsu ; B^m niyyimsu ; K nīy^o.

³ So SS ; B^m K pāyimsu.

⁴ So SS Sum i. 277, 308 ;

D. i. 110 ; M. i. 379 ; Jāt. i. 8, 30. Old. at Vin. i. 15, 18 ; ii. 156, anu^o. K anupubbī-.

⁵ K paṭigg^o.

⁶ B^m K dakkhanti.

saraṇaṃ gacchāma, dhammañ ca. Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti.”

13. ‘Alatthum kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadaṃ. Te Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahañsesī, saṃkhārānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne¹ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesī. Tesāṃ Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejijyamānānaṃ sampahañsiyamānānaṃ na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccisū.

14. ‘Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni : “Vipassī kira bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ anupatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. Khaṇḍo ca kira rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti.” Sutvāna tesāṃ² etad ahoṣi : “Na hi³ nūna so orako dhamma-vinayo, na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Khaṇḍo ca hi nāma rāja-putto, Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massuṃ ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga pana na mayaṃ ti?”

‘Atha kho so bhikkhave mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nikkhamitvā yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ

¹ K nekkhamme, *as in* § 11. *See* § 17.

² B^m K nesam. ³ SS ha. *See* p. 30, § 2. 16. B^m hi.

sammā-sambuddho ten' upakamimsu, upasamkamtivā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu.

15. ' Tesam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-katham kathesi, seyyathīdam dāna-katham sīla-katham sagga-katham kāmānam ādinavam okāram samkilesam nekkhamme ānisaṅsam pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānam sāmukkaṅsikā dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakam sammad eva rajanam paṭigaṇṇheyya, evam eva tesam caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassānam tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi: " Yam kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti."

16. ' Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-katham-kathā vesāraja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham etad avocum :

" Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya ' cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,' evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayam bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṃ ca.¹ Labheyyāma mayam bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyāma upasampadan ti."

17. ' Alatthum kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjam, alatthum upasampadam. Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahamsesi,

¹ S^d adds bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ ca. See § 20. So K B^m here, and in § 20, but not in § 12. Comp. Vin. i. 15.

saṅkhārānaṃ ādīnavāṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ nibbāne¹ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesāṃ Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejijyamānānaṃ sampahaṅsiyamānānaṃ na cirass'eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccīsu.

18. 'Assosaṃ kho bhikkhave tāni purimāni caturāsītīm² pabbajita-sahassāni : " Vipassī kira bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anupatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati, dhammañ ca kira desetīti." Atha kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti pabbajita-sahassāni yena Bandhumati rāja-dhāni yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho ten' upasaṅkamīsu, upasaṅkamitvā Vipassīṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantāṃ sammā-sambuddhāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu.

19. 'Tesāṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dāna-kathaṃ sila-kathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavāṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṅsikā dhamma-desanā, taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kālakāṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva³ tesāṃ caturāsītīm⁴ pabbajita-sahassānaṃ tasmīṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ udapādi : "Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti."

20. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-kathaṃ-kathā vesāraja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassīṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantāṃ sammā-sambuddhāṃ etad avocaṃ :

¹ K in note nekkhamme ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

² So SS. B^m K -sīti.

³ So SS. See § 15.

⁴ B^m K -sīti.

“Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,” evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.¹ Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti.”

21. ‘Alatthun kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsitiṃ pabbajita-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthun upasampadaṃ. Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahañsesī, saṃkhārānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne² ānisamsaṃ pakāsesī. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejijyamānānaṃ sampahañsiyamānānaṃ na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccisū.

22. ‘Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgho paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ³ bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ.⁴ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa raho-gatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi :

“Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhu-sata-sahasam. Yannūnāhaṃ bhikkhū anujāneyyaṃ :⁵ ‘Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya⁶ atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha,⁷ desetha bhik-

¹ S^c omits.

² K nekkhamme.

³ B^m K saṭṭhi-

⁴ So SS, B^m K. See below.

⁵ See S. i. 105 = Vin. i. 21.

⁶ SS -pakāya.

⁷ SS all five times agamattha.

khave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi¹ sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.’”

23. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave aññātāro Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ² vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasā-ritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarāhito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa purato pātūr ahoṣi. Atha kho bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten’ añjalim paṇā-metvā Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avoca:

“‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata! Mahā. kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṅgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ³ bhikkhu-saka-sahassaṃ, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū: ‘Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukam-pāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro’. Api ca bhante mayam tathā karissāma yathā bhikkhū channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyāti.’”

‘Idam avoca bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā. Idam vatvā

¹ K santīdha *throughout*.

² B^m *throughout* samiñj.

³ B^m K saṭṭhi.

Vipassiṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tath' ev' antaradhāyi.

24. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho sāyaṇha-samaye paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi :

“ Idha mayham bhikkhave raho-gatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivittakko udapādi : ' Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha - saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhu-sata-sahassam. Yannūnāham bhikkhu anujāneyyam : " Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti. ”

25. “ Atha kho bhikkhave aññātāro Mahā-brahmā mama cetaso ceto-parivittakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yenāham ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā maṃ etad avoca : ' Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata ! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū : " Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātika, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro.

Api ca bhante mayam tathā karissāma, yathā bhikkhū channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyāti.' Idam avoca so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā. Idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi.

26. ' "Anujānāmi bhikkhave! Caratha cārikaṃ bahu-jana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca ¹ bhikkhave channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

' Atha kho te ² bhikkhave bhikkhū yebhuyyena ekāhen' eva janapada-cārikaṃ pakkamimsu.

27. ' Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Jambudīpe caturāsītiṃ āvāsa-sahassāni honti. Ekamhi vasse nikkhante devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ : " Nikkhantaṃ kho mārisā ekaṃ vassaṃ, pañca dāni vassāni sesāni. Pañcanaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

³ Dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ : " Nikkhantāni kho mārisā dve vassāni, cattāri dāni vassāni sesāni. Catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.

Tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ : " Nikkhantāni kho mārisā tīni vassāni, tīni dāni vassāni

¹ K mayam tathā karissāma yathā channaṃ &c.

² S° B^m K omit.

³ B^m dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, catūsu vassesu nikkhantesu, pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā, &c., as below.

sesāni. Tinṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Catusu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cattāri vassāni, dve dāni vassāni sesāni. Dvinnāṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā pañca vassāni, ekaṃ dāni vassaṃ sesaṃ. Ekassa vassassa accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Chasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cha vassāni,¹ samayo dāni Bandhumatiṃ² rāja-dhāniṃ³ upasaṃkantiṃ⁴ pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Atha kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū, app ekacce saken’ eva⁵ iddhānubhāvena app ekacce devānaṃ⁶ iddhānubhāvena, ekāhen’ eva Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkantiṃsu pātimokkhuddesāyāti.⁷

28. ‘Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho bhikkhu-saṃghe evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisati⁸ :

⁹ “ Khantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā¹⁰

Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ vadanti Buddhā.

Na hi pabbajito parūpaghāti,

¹¹ Samaṇo hoti paraṃ viheṭṭhayanto.

“ Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,
Sacitta-pariyodapanā, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

“ Anupavādo¹² anupaghāto¹³ pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro,

¹ B^m K chabbassāni.

² S^{dt} K -matī.

³ S^{dt} K -dhānī.

⁴ K -tabbā.

⁵ B^m K sakena.

⁶ B^m K devatānaṃ.

⁷ So SS, B^m.

⁸ B^m K uddissati.

⁹ Dh. 184, 183, 185.

¹⁰ K tīt°.

¹¹ B^m inserts na: so also Sum (perhaps). SS and K omit.

¹² S^c K anūp°; S^t anūvādo.

¹³ S^c K anūp°.

Mattaññutā ca bhattasmim̐ pantañ ca sayanāsanam,
Adhicitte ca āyogo, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanan ” ti.

29. ‘ Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Ukkatṭhāyaṃ viharāmi Subhaga¹-vane sāla-rāja-mūle. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallinassa² evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: “ Na kho so³ sattāvāso⁴ sulabha-rūpo yo⁵ mayā anāvuttha⁶-pubbo iminā dighena addhunā aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi. Yan nūnāhaṃ yena Suddhāvāsā devā ten’ upasamkameyyan ti.”

‘ Atha kho ahaṃ⁷ bhikkhave seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Ukkatṭhāyaṃ Subhagavane sāla-rāja-mūle antarahito Avihesu⁸ devesu pātur ahosim.⁹ Tasmim̐¹⁰ bhikkhave deva-nikāye ’nekāni¹¹ devatā-sahassāni yenāhaṃ ten’ upasamkamim̐su, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum̐ :

“ Ito so mārīsa eka-navute¹² kappe yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Vipassī mārīsa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, Khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassī mārīsa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Vipassissa mārīsa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Vipassī mārīsa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahoṣi aggamaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vipassissa mārīsa

¹ K Subha, *and so below, but see* M. i. 326, ii. 200, Kathā-Vatthu 559.

² B^m paṭisallinassa.

³ B^m na so kho.

⁴ SS sattāvāso.

⁵ S^{ed} so.

⁶ B^m anacchāvutṭha.

⁷ K ’haṃ.

⁸ M. i. 289.

⁹ SS B^m ahoṣi.

¹⁰ K *adds* yeva kho.

¹¹ B^m K anek^o. K *inserts* devatāsātāni anekāni.

¹² So SS. *See* 1, 4. B^m navuti.

bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aṭṭha-saṭṭhi-bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhu-sata-sahassāni. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī, Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma rāja¹-nagaraṃ rājadhānī ahosi. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa evaṃ abhinikkhamanaṃ ahosi, evaṃ pabbajjā, evaṃ padhānaṃ, evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhammacakka-pavattanaṃ. Te mayaṃ mārisa Vipassimhi bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandaṃ virājetvā idh' uppannā² ti."

30. 'Tasmim yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye 'nekāni³ devatā-sahassāni . . . pe⁴ . . . 'nekāni devatā-satāni⁵ yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum⁶ :

“Imasmim yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi⁷ arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno. Bhagavā mārisa Khattiyo jātiyā⁸ Khattiya-kule uppanno. Bhagavā mārisa Gotamo gottena. Bhagavato mārisa

¹ B^m K omit. ² B^m K ūpappannā, and so in § 30.

³ B^m anekāni, and below. K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni, &c. ⁴ B^m K omit.

⁵ S^c devatāni, B^m devatā-sata-sahassāni.

⁶ K inserts Ito so mārisa ekatiṃso kappo yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā . . . pe . . . te mayaṃ mārisa Sikhimhi Bhagavati . . . pe . . . Tasmim &c., as in B^m § 32 pe ; and at imasmim yeva &c. = § 30. ⁷ S^c omits.

⁸ S^d inserts ahosi, but omits it in the repetition.

appakam āyuppamāṇam parittam lahusam,¹ yo ciram jivati so vassa-satam appam vā bhiiyo. Bhagavā mārisa assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho. Bhagavato mārisa Sāriputta-Moggallānā² sāvaka-yugam³ aggam bhadda-yugam. Bhagavato mārisa eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi adḍhatelasāni bhikkhu-satāni. Bhagavato mārisa ayam eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam. Bhagavato mārisa Ānando⁴ bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi⁵ aggupatṭhāko. Bhagavato mārisa Sudhodano rājā pitā, Māyā⁶ devī mātā janettī, Kapilavattu-nagaram rājadhānī. Bhagavato mārisa evam abhinikkhamanam ahosi, evam pabbajjā, evam padhānam, evam abhisambodhi, evam dhammacakka-pavattanam. Te mayam mārisa Bhagavati brahmacariyam caritvā kāmesu kāmaccchandam virājetvā idh' uppannā ti."

31. 'Atha kho 'ham bhikkhave Avihehi devehi saddhim yena Atappā devā ten' upasamkamim.⁷ Atha khvāham⁸ bhikkhave Avihehi⁹ ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi saddhim yena Sudassā devā ten' upasamkamim. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi¹⁰ Sudassehi ca devehi saddhim yena Sudassī devā ten' upasamkamim. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi Sudassehi ca devehi Sudassīhi ca devehi saddhim yena Akaniṭṭhā devā ten' upasamkamim. Tasmim¹¹ bhikkhave deva-nikāye nekāni¹² devatā-sahassāni¹³ yenāham ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu.

¹ So SS, B^m lahukam.

² S^d -na; so SS in the repetition; B^m K Moggallānam; K adds nāma.

³ K adds ahosi.

⁴ K adds nāma.

⁵ So B^m; SS K omit.

⁶ K adds nāma.

⁷ B^m inserts pa.

⁸ K as before kho 'ham.

⁹ S^c avī°.

¹⁰ S^{ct} insert saddhim.

¹¹ K inserts yeva kho.

¹² B^m anekāni.

¹³ B^m adds anekāni devatā sata-sahassāni; K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni &c.

Ekamantaṃ ʘitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etaḍ avocum :

“ Ito so mārisa ¹ eka-navute kappe ¹ yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā sambuddho loke uḍapādi . . .
pe ²

32. ‘Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye ³ nekāni devatā-sahassāni . . . pe ⁴ . . . nekāni devatā satāni ⁵ yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ʘitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etaḍ avocum ⁶ :

“ Imasmim yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno.
pe. ⁷

33. ‘Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ ev’ esā ⁸ dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhatuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atite Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādiṇṇa-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vīti-vatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato

¹⁻¹ So SS. See ante, § 29. B^m eka-navuti kappe ; K ekanavuto kappo.

² Not in SS ; here repeat as in § 29, down to idh’uppannā ti.

³ K inserts anekāni devatā satāni. ⁴ B^m K omit.

⁵ B^m sata-sahassāni. K omits this clause.

⁶ B^m Ito kho mārisa ekatiṃse (K -so) kappe (K -po) yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayamaṃ mārisa Sikhimhi bhagavati . . . pa . . . Tasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa ekatiṃse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayamaṃ mārisa Vessabhumi bhagavati . . . pa . . . Imasmim yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe Kakusandho, Koṇāgamano, Kassapo bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayamaṃ mārisa Kakusandhamhi, Koṇāgamanamhi, Kassapamhi bhagavati brāhmacariyaṇ caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandaṃ virājetvā idhūpapannā ti. Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave (as at beginning of § 32).

⁷ Not in SS ; repeat as in § 30.

⁸ B^m Sum eva sā.

pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “ Evāṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.”¹

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTAM SAMATTAM.²

¹ B^m K *add*: Devatā pi Tathāgatassa etam attham ārocesuṃ, yena Tathāgato atīte pubbe³ parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādiṇṇa-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkhavitivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “ Evaṃ jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.

² So S^t; S^{ed} Mahā-Padhāna; S^d (*by accident*) Mahā-Nidāna; B^m Mahā-Padhāna-suttaṃ niṭṭhitam. K Mahāpadāna - Suttaṃ niṭṭhitam paṭhamam. Old. *Buddha*, p. 418, Mahāpadhāna, *referring to* Jāt. i. 59 *which has* Mahāpadāna.

³ K Buddhē.

[xv. Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta.]

1. Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati, Kammāssa-dhammaṃ¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva gambhīro cāyaṃ bhante paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatīti.'

'Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca. Gambhīro cāyaṃ Ānanda² paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Etassa Ānanda dhammassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam ayaṃ pajā tantākulaka-jātā gulā-guṇṭhika-jātā³ muñja-babbaja⁴-bhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati.

2. "Atthi idappaccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, "Atthīti" 'ssa vacaniyaṃ.⁵ "Kim paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti" icc assa vacaniyaṃ.

"Atthi idappaccayā jātīti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda,

¹ SS *and* Sum Kammāssa-; B^m K Kammāsa-. S^t Sum B^m *and* K *in note* -dham°; S^{cd} K -dam°. See M. i. 532; S. ii. 92, 107; A. v. 29; Thig. A. 87, 89; Divy. 515.

² K *omits*.

³ B^m kulā-; K guṇa-guṇṭhika-jātā.

⁴ S^d B^m pabbaja; K (*text*) pabbaja; *note*, bab°.

⁵ B^m vacaniyaṃ *always*; S^d *often* vacaniyaṃ.

“ Atthîti ” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “ Kim paccayā jātîti? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Bhava-ppaccayā jātîti ” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“ Atthi idappaccayā bhavo ti? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “ Atthîti ” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “ Kim paccayā bhavo ti? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti ” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“ Atthi idappaccayā upādānan ti? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “ Atthîti ” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “ Kim paccayā upādānan ti? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Taṇhā-paccayā upādānan ti ” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“ Atthi idappaccayā taṇhā ti? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “ Atthîti ” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “ Kim paccayā taṇhā ti? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti ” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“ Atthi idappaccayā vedanā ti? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “ Atthîti ” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “ Kim paccayā vedanā ti? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti ” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“ Atthi idappaccayā phasso ti? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “ Atthîti ” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “ Kim paccayā phasso ti? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Nāmarūpa-paccayā¹ phasso ti ” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“ Atthi idappaccayā nāma-rūpan ti? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “ Atthîti ” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “ Kim paccayā nāma-rūpan ti? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Viññāna-paccayā nāma-rūpan ti ” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“ Atthi idappaccayā viññānan ti? ” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “ Atthîti ” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “ Kim paccayā viññānan ti? ” iti ce vadeyya, “ Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññānan ti ” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

3. ‘ Iti kho Ānanda nāmarūpa-paccayā viññānaṃ, viññāna-paccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ, jarā-maraṇa-paccayā² soka-

¹ So SS B^m K Gr and Sum omitting saḷayatana.

² B^m K Gr omit.

parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4. “ Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇan ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ. Jāti va hi¹ Ānanda nābhavissa² sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ devānaṃ vā devattāya, gandhabbānaṃ vā gandhabbattāya, yakkhānaṃ vā yakkhattāya, bhūtānaṃ vā bhūtattāya, manussānaṃ vā manussattāya, catuppadānaṃ vā catuppadattāya, pakkhīnaṃ vā pakkhattāya, sirīsapānaṃ vā sirīsapattāya,³ tesam tesam va⁴ hi Ānanda sattānaṃ tathattāya jāti nābhavissa, sabbaso jātiyā asati jāti-nirodhā api nu kho jarā-maraṇaṃ paññāyethāti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jarā-maraṇassa, yadidaṃ jāti.

5. “ Bhava-paccayā jatīti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā bhava-paccayā jāti. Bhavo va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ kāma-bhavo rūpa-bhavo arūpa-bhavo vā,⁵ sabbaso bhava asati bhava-nirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethāti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jātiyā, yadidaṃ bhavo.

6. “ Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā upādāna-paccayā bhavo. Upādānaṃ va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci

¹ B^m K Gr jāti ca hi *throughout*, and so S^d *sometimes*.

² S^d *frequently* na bhavissa.

³ B^m sarisapānaṃ vā sarisapattāya; Gr sirīsapānaṃ vā sirīsap^o.

⁴ B^m K ca *throughout*.

⁵ B^m K *have* vā *after each* bhavo.

kimhici, seyyathīdam kāmūpādānam¹ vā diṭṭhūpādānam vā silabbatūpādānam vā attavādūpādānam vā, sabbaso upādāne asati upādāna-nirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo bhavassa, yadidaṃ upādānam.

7. “‘Taṇhā-paccayā upādānan ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam yathā taṇhā-paccayā upādānam. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdam rūpa-taṇhā sadda-taṇhā gandha-taṇhā rasa-taṇhā phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā dhamma-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho upādānam paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo upādānassa, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

8. “‘Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam yathā vedanā-paccayā taṇhā. Vedanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbatthā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdam cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā, sota-samphassajā vedanā ghāna-samphassajā vedanā jivhā-samphassajā vedanā kāya-samphassajā vedanā mano-samphassajā vedanā, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā api nu kho taṇhā paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo taṇhāya, yadidaṃ vedanā.

9. ‘Iti kho² Ānanda vedanam paṭicca taṇhā, taṇham paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanam paṭicca lābho, lābham paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayam paṭicca chanda-rāgo, chanda-rāgam paṭicca ajjhosānam, ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho, pariggaham paṭicca macchariyam, macchariyam

¹ S^{dt} B^m Gr kāmup°, diṭṭhup°, &c.

² B^m Gr K *add* pan’ etaṃ.

paṭicca ārakkho,¹ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

10. “Ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ, yathā ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ārakkho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ārakkhe asati ārakkha-nirodhā api nu kho daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhaveyyun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādānaṃ anekesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sambhavāya, yadidaṃ ārakkho.

11. “Macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ, yathā macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho. Macchariyaṃ va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso macchariye asati macchariya-nirodhā api nu kho ārakkho paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo ārakkhassa, yadidaṃ macchariyaṃ.

12. “Pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ, yathā pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ.

¹ K adds ārakkhaṃ paṭicca, and runs on as at 10, omitting all the first passage.

² S^d tvaṃtuva.

Pariggaho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariggahe asati pariggaha-nirodhā api nu kho macchariyam paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo macchariyassa, yadidaṃ pariggaho.

13. “Ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho. Ajjhosānam va¹ hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ajjhosāne asati ajjhosāna-nirodhā api nu kho pariggaho paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo pariggahassa, yadidaṃ ajjhosānam.

14. “Chanda-rāgam paṭicca ajjhosānan ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā chanda-rāgam paṭicca ajjhosānam. Chanda-rāgo va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso chanda-rāge asati chanda-rāga-nirodhā api nu kho ajjhosānam paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo ajjhosānassa, yadidaṃ chanda-rāgo.

15. “Vinicchayam paṭicca chanda-rāgo ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā vinicchayam paṭicca chanda-rāgo. Vinicchayo va² hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso vinicchaye asati vinicchaya-nirodhā api nu kho chanda-rāgo paññāyethāti ?

¹ S^{ed} Gr omit va ; B^m ca ; K -nañ ca.

² B^m Gr K ca.

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo chanda-rāgassa, yadidaṃ vinicchayo.

16. “Lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo. Lābho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso lābhe asati lābha-nirodhā api nu kho vinicchayo paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo vinicchayassa, yadidaṃ lābho.

17. “Pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho. Pariyesanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariyesanāya asati pariyesanā-nirodhā api nu kho lābho paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo lābhassa, yadidaṃ pariyesanā.

18. “Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho pariyesanā paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu esaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo pariyesanāya, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

‘Iti kho Ānanda ime dve ¹ dhammā dvayena ² vedanāya eka-samosaraṇā ³ bhavanti.

¹ B^m omits.

² S^c corrected from dveyena; S^{dt} dveyena.

³ S^c -ṇaṃ.

19. “Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā phassa-paccayā vedanā. Phasso va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdam cakkhu-samphasso sota-samphasso ghāna-samphasso jivhā-samphasso kāya-samphasso mano-samphasso, sabbaso phasse asati phassa-nirodhā api nu kho vedanā paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo vedanāya yadidaṃ phasso.

20. “Nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso. Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho rūpa-kāye adhivacana-samphasso paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi rūpa-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesū ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho nāma-kāye paṭigha-samphasso paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa ca rūpa-kāyassa ca paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho adhivacana-samphasso vā paṭigha-samphasso vā paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-rūpassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho phasso paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo phassassa, yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ.

21. “Viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpan ti” iti kho pan’

etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda mātu kucchim¹ na okkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ mātu kucchismiṃ samucchissa-thāti?

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda mātu kucchim² okkamitvā vakkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ itthattāya abhinibbattissathāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda daharass' eva sato vocchijjissatha kumārassa³ vā kumārikāya vā, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ vuddhim⁴ virūhim vepullaṃ āpajjissathāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo nāma-rūpassa, yadidaṃ viññāṇaṃ.

22. "Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda nāma-rūpe patiṭṭhaṃ nālabhissatha,⁵ api nu kho āyati⁶ jāti-jarā-maraṇa⁷-dukkha-samudaya⁸-sambhavo paññāyethāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo viññāṇassa, yadidaṃ nāmarūpaṃ.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda jāyetha⁹ vā jiyetha¹⁰ vā mīyetha¹¹ vā cavetha vā uppajjetha¹² vā, ettāvatā¹³ adhivacana-patho, ettāvatā nirutti-patho, ettāvatā paññatti-patho, ettāvatā paññāvacaraṃ, ettāvatā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati

¹ So SS. B^m Gr K kucchismiṃ.

² B^m Gr K kucchismiṃ.

³ K kumārakassa. ⁴ K vuddhim. ⁵ B^m na labh^o.

⁶ B^m K āyatim

⁷ B^m Gr maraṇaṃ.

⁸ S^c Gr samudayo.

⁹ S^c jāyatha jāyatha.

¹⁰ S^d jīye; B^m jiyetha.

¹¹ B^m miyetha.

¹² B^m upapajjetha.

¹³ K adds kho.

itthattaṃ paññāpanāya, yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ saha viññā-
ṇena.¹

23. 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ paññāpento² paññā-
peti? Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ paññā-
pento, paññāpeti "Rūpī me paritto attā ti." Rūpiṃ vā hi
Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Rūpī
me ananto attā ti." Arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attā-
naṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Arūpī me paritto attā ti";
arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento,
paññāpeti "Arūpī me ananto attā ti."

24. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ
paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attā-
naṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha³-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ
parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ va
pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'assa
hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ⁴ parittattānudiṭṭhi
anusetīti iccālaṃ⁵ vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññā-
pento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ
paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anan-
taṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana
santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'assa hoti.
Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi anu-
setīti iccālaṃ vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññā-
pento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ
paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parit-
taṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti

. . . pe . . .

tattha-bhāviṃ vā

so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Ata-
thaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā

¹ S^c *adds* aññamaññaṃ paccayatāya vattati; B^m *adds*
aññamañña paccayatā pavattati.

² K pannap^o *throughout*.

³ K tathā *throughout*.

⁴ B^m rūpī (arūpī) *throughout*.

⁵ B^m K iccālaṃ *throughout*.

pan' assa hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi anusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānam paññāpento paññāpeti.

25. 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti? Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpī me paritto attā ti"; rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpī me ananto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpī me paritto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpī me ananto attā ti."

26. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'

assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantat-tānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

‘Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānaṃ na paññāpeto na paññāpeti.

27. ‘Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati? Vedanaṃ vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati. “Vedanā me attā” ti. “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti, iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati. “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me ¹ attā, attā me vediyati ² vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati.

28. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Vedanā me attā” ti, so evam assa vacanīyo “Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā, sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā. Imāsaṃ tvam ³ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ katamaṃ attano samanupassasīti ⁴?”

‘Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n’eva tasmīṃ samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ yeva tasmīṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n’eva tasmīṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, dukkhaṃ yeva tasmīṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n’eva tasmīṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, adukkha-m-asukhaṃ yeva tasmīṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti.

29. ‘Sukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paticcasamuppannā khaya-dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Dukkhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paticcasamuppannā khaya-

¹ S^{ct} omit. So do SS in the repetition, § 31.

² K vedayati throughout.

³ B^m Gr K imāsaṃ kho tvam; S^{cd} omit tvam.

⁴ S^{cdt} -passatīti.

dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Adukkha-m-asukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā samkhatā paticcasamupannā khaya-dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Tassa sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa ¹ “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā ² me attā” ti hoti. Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa “Eso me attā ti” hoti, tassā yeva dukkhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti. Adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva adukkha-m-asukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti.

‘Iti so diṭṭhe va dhamme aniccaṃ sukha-dukkha-vokiṇṇaṃ uppāda-vaya-dhammaṃ attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati yo so evam āha “Vedanā me attā” ti. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Vedanā me attā” ti samanupassitum.

30. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti, so evam assa vacaṇiyo “Yattha pan’ āvuso sabbaso vedayitaṃ n’atthi,³ api nu kho tattha ‘Asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’⁴

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Na h’eva kho me⁵ vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti samanupassitum.

31. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me⁶ attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti, so evam assa vacaṇiyo “Vedanā va hi āvuso sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesā nirujjheyyaṃ, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā, api nu kho tattha ‘Ayaṃ⁷ aham asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Na

¹ K vedaya^o.

² B^m K byāgā.

³ K atthi

⁴ So all MSS. K Sum.

⁵ S^{cd} omit.

⁶ SS omit (see § 27).

⁷ K omits ayaṃ.

h'eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano¹ attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti samanupassitum.

32. ‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu n’eva vedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi appaṭisaṃvedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi “Attā me² vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti samanupassati, so evaṃ asamanupassanto³ na⁴ kiñci loke upādiyati,⁵ anupādiyaṃ⁶ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati,⁷ “Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti. Evaṃ-vimutta-cittaṃ⁸ kho Ānanda bhikkhuṃ yo evaṃ vadeyya “Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā” ti,⁹ iti ’ssa¹⁰ diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. “Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā” ti⁹ iti ’ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. “Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā” ti,⁹ iti ’ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. “N’eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā” ti,⁹ iti ’ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. ¹¹Taṃ kissa hetu? Yāvat’ Ānanda adhivacanaṃ yāvatā adhivacana-patho, ¹²yāvatā nirutti ¹²yāvatā nirutti-patho, yāvatā paññatti yāvatā paññatti-patho, yāvatā paññā¹³ yāvatā paññāvacaṃ, yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ¹⁴ yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ¹⁵ vaṭṭati,¹⁶ tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu, tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu¹⁷ na jānāti na passati iti ’ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ.

33. ¹⁸‘Satta kho imā Ānanda viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, dve ca āyatanāni. Katamā satta? Sant’ Ānanda sattā nānatta-

¹ B^m inserts me.

² MSS. K. omit me.

³ B^m na sam^o.

⁴ S^t B^m add ca.

⁵ K upādiy^o.

⁶ K -yañ ca.

⁷ B^m -yissati.

⁸ SS vimuttaṃ; K omits cittaṃ.

⁹ B^m K omit ti.

¹⁰ K omits sā, and onwards.

¹¹ S^d B^m Gr K taṃ kissa.

¹²⁻¹² K omits.

¹³ K paññāpanaṃ.

¹⁴ S^d vaddhaṃ, K omits yāv—taṃ.

¹⁵ S^c, B^m omit; S^d vaddhaṃ.

¹⁶ S^d vaddhati; K adds tāvatā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati.

¹⁷ MSS. -ttaṃ bhikkhuṃ.

¹⁸ See A. iv. 39.

kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayam paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍattā.¹ Ayam dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayam tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇṇā.² Ayam catutthā³ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda satta sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatik-kamā⁴ paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā⁵ nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā "Ananto ākāso" ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayam pañcamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatik-kamma⁶ "Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ" ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayam chaṭṭhā⁷ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatik-kamma "N'atthi kiñcīti" ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattamī⁸ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Asaññasattāyatanam⁹ nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam eva dutiyam.

34. 'Tatr' Ānanda yāyam paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayam pajānāti, tassā ca atthagamam pajānāti, tassā ca assādam pajānāti, tassā ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassā ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho¹⁰ tena tad abhinanditun ti ?'

¹ K adds catu-apāyikā sattā ca.

² K -kiṇṇā. So A. ii. 233; iv. 40; -kiṇṇā at M. i. 2, 289, 329.

³ B^m -tthī. ⁴ So SS B^m Gr K; A. iv. 40 -kamma.

⁵ B^m K A. iv. 40 atthaṅg^o (and below).

⁶ So SS B^m Gr K. ⁷ B^m chaṭṭhī. ⁸ K -mā.

⁹ S^{dt} Gr asaññā^o; Kasaññī^o, with asaññā^o in note.

¹⁰ S^{ct} K omit.

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

. . . pe¹ . . .

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yāyaṃ sattamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanam samatikkamma² “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca assādam pajānāti, tassā ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassā ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho³ tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ asaññasattāyatanam,⁴ yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādam pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho⁵ tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādam pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho⁶ tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu imāsañ ca sattannaṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitinam imesañ ca dvinnam āyatanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīvanañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti, ayaṃ vuccati Ānanda⁷ bhikkhu paññā-vimutto.

35. ‘Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda, vimokkhā.⁸ Katame aṭṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho.

‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho.

¹ B^m pa down to tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ (next par.).

² S^t Gr -kamā.

³ SS Gr omit.

⁴ S^d asaññā^o; S^t Gr asaññā^o.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ SS K omit.

⁷ B^m K vuccatānanda throughout.

⁸ B^m Gr K vimokkhā, and throughout; SS only kh. Cp. xvi. 3, 33.

‘Subhan’ t’ eva adhimutto hoti. Ayam tatiyo vimokho.

‘Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā¹ paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā “Ananto ākāso” ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam catuttho vimokho.

‘Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “Anantam viññānaṃ” ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam pañcama vimokho.

‘Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

‘Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam sattamo vimokho.

‘Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā²-vedayita³-nirodham upasampajja viharati. Ayam aṭṭhamo vimokho. Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

36. ‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu ime aṭṭha vimokhe anulomam pi samāpajjati, paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, anuloma-paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, yatth’ icchakam yad icchakam yāvad⁴ icchakam samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi,⁵ āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Ānanda bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, imāya ca Ānanda ubhato-bhāga-vimuttiyā aññā ubhato-bhāga-vimutti uttaritarā vā pañītarā vā n’ atthīti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHA-NIDĀNA-SUTTANTAM.⁶

¹ S^c K -kamma; S^{dt} Childers, M.P.S. p. 30, B^m Gr -kamā (Gr *in note* -kamma).

² SS saññam; Child. B^m K saññā.

³ S^t K vedayitam.

⁴ B^m K yāvat.

⁵ S^d samāpajjatīpi uṭṭhātīpi; B^m vuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhāti pi.

⁶ B^m adds niṭṭhitam dutiyam; K -suttam niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

[xvi. Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttanta.¹]

1. 1. ² Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji³ abhiyātu-kāmo hoti. So evam āha: 'Āhañhi 'me⁴ Vajji evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānu-bhāve, ucchejjāmi⁵ Vajji³ vināsessāmi Vajji³ anaya-vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajji⁶ ti.'

2. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadha-mahāmattam āmantesi:

'Ehi tvam brāhmaṇa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram puccha: "Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchatīti," evañ ca vadehi: "Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātu-kāmo. So evam āha: 'Āhañhi 'me Vajji evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānu-bhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anaya-

¹ *The full apparatus criticus, omitted by Childers in his separate edition of this Suttanta, can still be consulted in the J. R. A. S. for 1874.*

² §§ 1-5=A. iv. 17 foll.

³ K Vajjin.

⁴ B^m K aham hi me; SS Childers and Hardy aham ime. Comp. A. iv.; 17 note 16; M. i. 545; Vin. i. 363; J. iv. 395.

⁵ S^{dt} ucchecchāmi; B^m ucchijjāmi (S^e K and Sum ucchejjāmi), here and below.

⁶ K Vajjin.

vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajjī ti' ”; yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti tam sādhuḥkaṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ āroceyyāsi, na hi Tathāgatā vitatham bhaṇantīti.

3. ‘Evam bho ti’ kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamaḥāmatto rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissutvā, bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yoḷāpetvā,¹ bhaddam² yānam abhirūhitvā, bhaddhehi bhaddhehi yānehi Rājagahamhā niyyāsi, yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato tena pāyāsi, yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena³ Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamaḥāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāram pucchati.⁴ Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo. So evam āha : “Āhañhi ’me Vajjī evam-mahiddhike evam-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anaya-vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajjī ti.”

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam vijamāno.⁵ Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi :

‘Kin ti te Ānanda sutam, Vajjī abhiṇham⁶ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti?’

‘⁷ Sutam me tam⁷ bhante Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti.’

‘Yāvakiṇvaṇ⁸ ca Ānanda Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda

¹ So SS; B^m K yojetvā. ² B^m K bhaddam bhaddam.

³ Hardy omits from the first bhaddāni down to yena.

⁴ SS add evañ ca vadeti.

⁵ B^m vijayamāno; K vijiyamāno.

⁶ K abhiṇhā.

⁷⁻⁷ B^m sutam etaṃ, and below. ⁸ B^m -kiv°, and below.

sutaṃ, Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti.

‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī appaṅṅattam na paṅṅāpentī, paṅṅattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṅṅatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī appaṅṅattam na paṅṅāpentī, paṅṅattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṅṅatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca Ānanda Vajjī appaṅṅattam na paṅṅāpessanti, paṅṅattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṅṅatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīmahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṅ ca sotabbam maṅṅantīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīmahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṅ ca sotabbam maṅṅantīti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca Ānanda Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīmahallakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṅ ca sotabbam maṅṅissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca Ānanda Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-cetiyaṅ abhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṅ ca dinna-pubbam kata-pubbam dhammikam balim no parihāpentīti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tesaṃ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentīti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarisanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesaṃ ca dimma-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikāraṅkhaṃvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyaṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum¹ vihareyyun ti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikāraṅkhaṃvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyaṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikāraṅkhaṃvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati,² kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyaṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānīti.’

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadha-mahāmattaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārandaḍe cetiye, tatrāhaṃ Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ, yāvakīvaṇ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjīsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānīti.’

Evam vutte Vassakāro Brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Ekamekena pi bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no

¹ S^d B^m -su, and below.

² S^{cd} B^m -santi.

parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraṇīyā va¹ bho Gotama Vajjī raññā Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtana yadidaṃ yuddhassa aññatra upalāpanāya aññatra mithu-bhedā.² Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā ti.'

'Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālaṃ maññasīti.'

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadha-mahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Gaccha tvam Ānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātehi.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipāteṭvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṅgho, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññasīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā utthāy' āsanā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

³ 'Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi,⁴ taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi-karotha bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pacassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Yāvakīvaṃ ca⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatisanti samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā saṅgha-karaṇīyāni

¹ B^m K ca.

² B^m K -dāya.

³ = A. iv. 21.

⁴ S^{cd} B^m *sometimes* desissāmi.

⁵ S^{cd} *add* kho.

karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakiṅvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā-paṇṇattesu sikkhā-padesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakiṅvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te bhikkhū therā rataṇṇū cira¹-pabbajitā saṅgha-pitaro² saṅgha-parināyakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti³ mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maṇṇissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakiṅvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppanāya taṇhāya ponobhavikāya⁴ na vasam gacchanti,⁵ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakiṅvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū āraṇṇakesu⁶ senāsanesu sāpekhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakiṅvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam yeva satim upaṭṭhāpessanti,⁷ kin ti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyūṃ āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsuṃ⁸ vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakiṅvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

7. ‘Apare pi kho⁹ bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, tam suṇātha, sādhuṃ manasi-karotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti’ kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹⁰ ‘Yāvakiṅvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā

¹ S^c ciraṃ. ² B^m omits. ³ B^m garuṃ kar^o.

⁴ B^m K ponobbhavikāya. ⁵ K gacchissanti. ⁶ S^{cd} ar^o.

⁷ B^m upaṭṭhap^o; K upaṭṭhap^o. ⁸ B^m phāsu.

⁹ K vo; A. iv. 22 satta vo bh^o ap^o (so throughout).

¹⁰ A. iv. 22; comp. iii. 309, 310, 329.

bhavissanti na kamma-ratā na kammārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti na bhassa-ratā na bhassārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na niddārāmā bhavissanti na niddā-ratā na niddārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti na saṅgaṇikā-ratā na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpa-mittā bhavissanti na pāpa-sahāyā na pāpa-sampavaṅkā,¹ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānam āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

8. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

² ‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti,³ hirimanā⁴ bhayissanti, ottāpī⁵ bhavissanti, bahussutā

¹ B^m ovaṅkatā; K ovaṅkarā.

² = A. iv. 23.

³ B^m adds pa.

⁴ S^d hirīmanā; K . . . pe . . . hirimatā. ⁵ B^m K ottappī.

bhavissanti, āraddha-viriyā bhavissanti, upatṭhita-satī¹ bhavissanti, paññāvanto² bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

9 ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

³ ‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti,⁴ dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ⁵ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

10. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

⁶ ‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anicca-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti,⁷ anatta-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, asubha-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, ādīnava-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, pahāna-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, virāga-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, nirodha-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

¹ A. satimanto.

² B^m K A. paññav^o.

³ A. iv. 23.

⁴ B^m inserts pa. K pe.

⁵ B^m K upekkhā-

⁶ A. iv. 24.

⁷ B^m adds pa; K pe.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

11. 'Cha bhikkhave¹ aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettaṃ kāyakkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī² c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu . . . pe . . . mettaṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te lābhā dhammikā dhamma-laddhā antamaso patta-pariyāpanna-mattam pi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhatta-bhogī³ bhavissanti silavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇa-bhogī,⁴ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhi-saṃvattanikāni tathārūpesu silesu sila-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkakkhayāya⁵ tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

¹ K apare pi vo bh^o cha.

² S^{cd} K āvī ; S^t B^m āvī.

³ S^c bhogī ; S^d appaṭivittabhogī ; B^m apaṭi^o-bhogī ; S^t -bhoji ; K na appaṭi^o.

⁴ B^m -gi.

⁵ S^d Sammādukkakkhayā.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime cha aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca chasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihānīti.’

12. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharanto Gijjhakūṭe pabbate etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlam itī samādhi itī paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā¹ avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ‘Āyāma’ Ānanda yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Ambalaṭṭhikā tad avasari.

14. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharati Rājāgarake. Tatra pi² sudam Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharanto Rājāgarake etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlam itī samādhi itī paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ‘Āyāma’ Ānanda yena Nālandā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Nālandā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.

16. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā

¹ K omits, but gives in a note.

² S^d K omit. See § 18 and p. 91.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :

‘Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro¹ yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ’ ti.

‘Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhī² vācā bhāsītā, ekamso gahito siha-nādo nadito : “Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ” ti. Kin nu Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca veditā “Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kiṃ pana Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca veditā “Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kiṃ pana Sāriputta ahaṃ te³ etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito “Evaṃ-silo Bhagavā iti pi, evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-pañño evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Etth’ eva hi⁴ te Sāriputta atītānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya⁵-ñāṇaṃ n’atthi. Atha kiñ carahi⁶ te ayaṃ Sāriputta uḷārā

¹ K bhiyyobhiññataro.

² B^m asambhī, *and below* ; K āsabhī-

³ B^m omits ; K te ahaṃ.

⁴ B^m ettha carahi ; K ettha ca hi.

⁵ B^m pariyāya, *and below* ; K -pariññāya.

⁶ K kiñcetarahi.

āsabhī vācā bhāsītā ekamso gahito siha-nādo nadito,
 “Evam-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca
 bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo
 vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ’
 ti?’

17. ‘Na kho me bhante atītānāgata-paccuppannesu
 arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñānaṃ atthi.
 Api ca dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi bhante rañño
 paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ dalhuddāpaṃ¹ dalha-pākāra-
 toraṇaṃ eka-dvāraṃ, tatr’ assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto
 medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa
 nagarassa samantā anupariyāya pathaṃ anukkamaṃāno
 na passeyya pākāra-sandhiṃ vā pākāra-vivaraṃ vā anta-
 maṣo bilāra-nissakkana-mattam² pi. Tassa evaṃ assa,
 ye kho keci oḷārikā paṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā
 nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va³ dvārena pavisanti
 vā nikkhamanti vā ti. Evaṃ eva kho me bhante dhamm-
 anvayo vidito. Ye te bhante ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ
 arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te⁴ Bhagavanto pañca
 nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe⁵
 catusu⁶ satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā satta bojjhaṅge
 yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ
 abhisambujjhissu. Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ
 addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhaga-
 vanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya
 dubbalīkaṇe catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā
 satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-
 sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissanti. | Bhagavā pi bhante
 etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya
 cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe catusu sati-
 paṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citto satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ
 bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ ti.

18. Tatra pi⁷ sudaṃ Bhagavā Nāḷandāyaṃ viharanto

¹ K dalhadvāraṃ.

² B^m K nikkhamana.

³ S^{cd} ca ; K omits.

⁴ B^m vata.

⁵ S^c B^m dubbalik^c.

⁶ B^m K catūsu.

⁷ SS omit, but B^m K have the pi here. See § 14.

Pāvārikambavane etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti : Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhiṃ iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ‘Āyāṃ Ānanda yena Pāṭaligāmo ten’ upasaṅkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari.

20. ¹ Assosum kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā ‘Bhagavā kira Pāṭaligāmaṃ anuppatto’ ti. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : ‘Adhivāsetu no² bhante Bhagavā āvasathāgāraṃ’ ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

21. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ veditvā, utṭhāy’ āsanā, Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā, padakkhinaṃ katvā, yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten’ upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā sabba-santhariṃ āvasathāgāraṃ santharivā āsanāni paññāpetvā udaka-maṇiṃ³ patitṭhāpetvā telappadīpaṃ āropetvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum :

‘Sabba-santhariṃ santhataṃ bhante āvasathāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udaka-maṇiko patitṭhāpito, telappadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti.’

¹ From here to the end of the chapter = Udāna viii. 6 = Vin. i. 226. *Comp. also* M i. 354 ; S iv. 183.

² S^{cd} omit.

³ B^m K Ud. maṇikaṃ ; *cp. below.*

22. Atha kho Bhagavā¹ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho² nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṃgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.³ Pāṭaligāmiyā pi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya pacchābhimukhā⁴ nisīdiṃsu Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.

23. Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake āmantesi: 'Pañc' ime gahapatayo ādīnavā dussīlassa sila-vipattiyā. Katame pañca?

'Idha gahapatayo dussīlo sila-vipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhoga-jāniṃ nigacchati.⁵ Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sila-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlassa sila-vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sila-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sila-vipanno yaṃ yad eva parisam upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisam yadi brāhmaṇa-parisam yadi gahapati-parisam yadi samaṇa-parisam, avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sila-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sila-vipanno sam-mūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sila-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sila-vipanno kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nira-yaṃ uppajjati.⁶ Ayaṃ pañcavo ādīnavo dussīlassa sila-vipattiyā. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sila-vipattiyā.

¹ B^m adds sāyaṇha-samaye; K and Ud. add pubbaṇha-samayaṃ.

² B^m puratthimābhi°, and below.

³ B^m -khitvā, and below.

⁴ B^m pacchimābhi°.

⁵ B^m gacchati.

⁶ B^m K Ud. upap°, and below.

24. 'Pañc' ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Katame pañca ?

'Idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno appamādā-dhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīla-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno yaṃ yad eva pariyaṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-pariyaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-pariyaṃ yadi gahapati-pariyaṃ yadi samaṇa-pariyaṃ, visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno asam-mūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāyāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi, 'Abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni¹ kālaṃ maññathāti.' 'Evam bhante' ti kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato paṭisutvā² uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkantesu Pāṭaligāmiyesu³ upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvisi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Sunidha⁴-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. Tena kho pana⁵ samayena sambahulā

¹ B^m K *add* tumhe.

² Vin. paṭisunivā.

³ B^m -kesu.

⁴ K Vin. Sunidha.

⁵ B^m *omits* kho pana. Vin. *omits from* tena to parigaṇhanti, and puts the following sentences into § 27. Ud. has them in both §§.

devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhanti.¹ Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ² rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ.

27. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena³ tā devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ko⁴ nu kho Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpetīti?’

‘Sunīdha-Vassakārā bhante Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāyāti.’

28. ‘Seyyathā pi Ānanda devehi Tāvatiṃsehi saddhiṃ mantetvā, evam eva kho Ānanda Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. Idhāhaṃ⁵ Ānanda addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena sambahulā devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yāvataṃ Ānanda ariyaṃ āyatanāṃ yāvataṃ vaṇippatho⁶ idaṃ agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati Pāṭaliputtaṃ puṭa-bheda-

¹ B^m K parigg^o and below.

³ B^m mānuss^o.

⁵ S^{ed} Childers imāhaṃ.

² Vin. rajūnaṃ thrice.

⁴ Vin. ke . . . māpentīti.

⁶ S^d vanipphato.

nam. Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavisanti, aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedā¹ vā' ti.

29. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodim̐su, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ: 'Adhivāsetu no bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenaṭi.' Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

30. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā² yena sako āvasatho ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā sake āvasathe² paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ patiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesuṃ 'Kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhanta ti.'

27. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sunīdha - Vassakārānaṃ Magadha - mahāmattānaṃ āvasatho³ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi.⁴ Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesuṃ sampavāresuṃ. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ oṇīta-patta-pāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsaṇaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su.

31. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunīdha - Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmatte Bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

Yasmiṃ padese kappeti vāsaṃ paṇḍita-jātiko⁵
Sīlavant' ettha bhojetvā saññate brahmacārayo,⁶

Yā tattha devatā assu⁷ tāsāṃ dakkhiṇaṃ ādise,
Tā pūjitā pūjayanti mānitā mānayanti naṃ.

¹ S^c bhedato; S^d bhedo; Vin. abbhantarato mithubhedā. ²⁻² Vin. omits. ³ Vin. parivesanā.

⁴ Vin. adds saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena.

⁵ B^m K Vin. Ud. -yo. ⁶ S^d K -riyo; B^m Vin. -riye.

⁷ B^m K Vin. Ud. āsum.

Tato naṃ anukampanti ¹ mātā puttāṃ va orasāṃ
Devatānukampito poso sadā bhadrāni passatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sunīdha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahā-
matte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

32. Tena kho pana samayena Sunīdha - Vassakārā
Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantāṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anu-
baddhā honti, 'Yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvārena
nikkhamissati taṃ Gotama-dvāraṃ nāma bhavissati,
yena titthena Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ tarissati taṃ Gotama-
titthaṃ bhavissatīti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena dvārena
nikkhami taṃ Gotama-dvāraṃ nāma ahosi.

33. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadī ten' upasa-
kami. Tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadī pūrā hoti
samatittikā ² kākapeyyā. App ekacce manussā ³ nāvaṃ
pariyesanti app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesanti app ekacce
kullaṃ bandhanti aparāparaṃ ⁴ gantu-kāmā. Atha kho
Bhagavā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ
vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya,
evam evaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā orima-tīre antarahito pārīma-
tīre ⁵ paccuṭṭhāsi saddhiṃ bhikkhu saṃghena.

34. Addasā kho Bhagavā te manusse app ekacce nāvaṃ
pariyesante app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesante app ekacce
kullaṃ bandhante aparāparaṃ gantu-kāme. ⁶ Atha kho
Bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā, tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ
udānaṃ udānesi :

'Ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ ⁷ saraṃ setuṃ katvāna ⁸ visajja
pallalāni,

Kullaṃ hi jano pabandhati, ⁹ tiṇṇā ¹⁰ medhāvino janā ¹¹ ' ti.

PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀṄAVĀRAṃ. ¹²

¹ B^m -penti.

² S^{cd} tiyā; B^m Vin. -titthikā.

³ Vin. Manussā aññe n.p. aññe u.p. aññe k.b. orā
pāraṃ. ⁴ K pārā pāraṃ, with aparāparaṃ in a note.

⁵ K orime t.a. pārīme tīre. ⁶ Vin. omits this sentence.

⁷ S^c annāvaṃ.

⁸ B^m katvā.

⁹ S^c sambandhati; K kullaṃ jano ca bandhati; Vin.
k.hi j. bandhati.

¹⁰ B^m nittiṇṇā.

¹¹ S^c jātā.

¹² B^m K paṭhama-.

CHAPTER II.

2. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-
tesī : ‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Koṭigāmo ten’ upasaṅkamissā-
māti.’ ‘Evaṃ bhante ti’ kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṅ-
ghena saddhiṃ yena Koṭigāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ
Bhagavā Khoṭigāme viharati.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Catunnaṃ bhikkhave ariya-saccānaṃ ananubodhā ap-
paṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ
saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ
catunnaṃ? Dukkassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa an-
anubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ
sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca.

‘Dukkha-samudayassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa ananu-
bodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhā-
vitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca.

‘Dukkha-nirodhassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa . . .
pe . . . Dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā paṭipadāya bhikkhave
ariya-saccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ
addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tum-
hākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ
anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-samudayaṃ ariya-
saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodhaṃ
ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodha-
gāminī paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ,
ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā, khīṇā bhava-netti, n’atthi dāni
punabbhavo’ ti.

3. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā ¹ Sugato athâparaṃ
etaḍ avoca Satthā :

¹ K vatvāna.

‘Catunnaṃ ariya-saccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ adassanā
Samsitaṃ ¹ dīgham addhānaṃ tāsū tās’ eva ² jātisu.
Tāni ³ etāni diṭṭhāni bhava-netti ⁴ samūhatā
Ucchinnaṃ ⁵ mūlaṃ dukkhassa n’atthi dāni punabbhavo’
ti. ⁶

4. Tatra pi sudaṃ Bhagavā Koṭigāme viharanto etad
eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: ⁷ Iti
sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi
mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvita
paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhā-
vitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdaṃ
kāmasavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā ⁸ avijjāsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Koṭigāme yathābhirantaṃ
viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

‘Āyāma’ Ānanda yena Nādikā ⁹ ten’ upasaṃkamis-
sāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ
yena Nādikā tad avasari. Tatra ¹⁰ sudaṃ Bhagavā Nādi-
ke viharati Giṅjakāvasathe.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā
Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

‘Sāḷho nāma bhante bhikkhu Nādi-ke kālakato, ¹¹ tassa
kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? ¹² Nandā nāma bhante bhik-
khunī Nādi-ke kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo?

¹ B^m K samsaritaṃ.

² B^m K Feer Old. tāsveva.

³ S^d bhagavanteti; S^t bhavanteti.

⁴ Feer, yāni.

⁵ SS ucchinna-.

⁶ = S v. 431 = Vin. i. 231.

⁷ SS *here only* katheti. See 1. 12; 2. 10, 20.

⁸ S^t K *omit*.

⁹ So all MSS K and Sum. See §§ 6, 7.

¹⁰ B^m *adds* pi.

¹¹ B^m kālaṃ kato, *and onwards*.

¹² Comp. Vin. i. 293.

Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Sujātā nāma bhante upāsikā Nādi ke kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kakudho¹ nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kālingo² nāma bhante upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikaṭo nāma bhante upāsako . . . Kaṭṭissabho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Bhaddo³ nāma bhante upāsako . . . Subhaddo⁴ nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo' ti?

7. 'Sālho Ānanda bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Nandā Ānanda bhikkhunī pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha - parinibbāyini anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā.⁵ Sudatto Ānando upāsako tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhaṃ antaṃ karissati. Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Kakudho Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā. Kālingo Ānanda upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikaṭo Ānanda upāsako . . . Kaṭṭissabho Ānanda upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Bhaddo Ānanda upāsako . . . Subhaddo Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā

¹ Set K Kakudho; S^d Kakudo *here, but* Kakudho *in* § 7; B^m Kukkuṭo (*and so below*).

² B^m Kālimbo; K Kāraḷimbo (Kāliṅgo *as a various reading*). *So also in* § 7.

³ K Bhaṭo (Bhaddo *as var. read.*).

⁴ K Subhaṭo (Subhaddo *as var. read.*).

⁵ S^{edt} insert pe.

lokā. Paro-paññāsa¹ Ānanda Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha-parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Ānanda Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni² Ānanda pañca-satāni Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātā-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyana.

8. 'Anacchariyaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussa-bhūto kālaṃ kareyya, tasmim̄ tasmim̄ ce³ kālakate Tathā-gatam upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ pucchissatha, vihesā v' esā Ānanda Tathāgatassa. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda Dhammādāsaṃ nāma dhamma-pariyāyaṃ desessāmi yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya : "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo⁴ khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti.

9. 'Katamo ca so Ānando Dhammādāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti? Idh' Ānanda ariya-sāvako Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham̄ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā" ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : "Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti." Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : "Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, nāya-

¹ B^m -sam.

² K dasātir°.

³ B^m yeva ; K kho.

⁴ B^m K yoni, and below

paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, samīci-paṭipanno¹ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni aṭṭha purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo² dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.” Ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi³ acchiddehi asabalehi akam-masehi bhujissehi⁴ viññuppasatthehi⁵ aparāmatṭhehi samādhi-saṃvattanikehi.

‘Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya “Khīṇa-nirayo’ mhi, khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo,⁶ khīṇa-petti-visayo, khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno’ haṃ asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano”’ ti.

10. Tatra⁷ sudam Bhagavā Nādike⁸ viharanto Giṅja-kāvasathe⁹ etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti silaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā . . . pe . . . seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā¹⁰ avijjāsavā ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Nādike yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ‘Āyāma’ Ānanda yena Vesāli ten’ upasaṅkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-cassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ yena Vesāli tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapāli-vane.

12. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

‘Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayaṃ vo¹¹ amhākaṃ anusāsani.

‘Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno

¹ B^m sāmicī-

² S^t K pāhun^o.

³ K akkh^o.

⁴ B^m bhūj^o.

⁵ B^m pasaṭhehi; K viññūpasatthehi.

⁶ B^m K yoni.

⁷ B^m K *insert* pi.

⁸ B^m Nātike.

⁹ S^d Gijjhak^o; S^t Gijjhañjak^o.

¹⁰ S^t K *om*.

¹¹ S^{cdt} kho; K te.

satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam vedanāsu . . .
pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī
viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-
domanassam, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti.

13. 'Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti?
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-
kāri hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kāri hoti, sammiñjite
pasārite sampajāna-kāri hoti, saṅghāṭi-patta-cīvara-
dhāraṇe sampajāna-kāri hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite
sampajāna-kāri hoti, uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-
kāri hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhī-
bhāve sampajāna-kāri hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
sampajāno hoti. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya
sampajāno, ayam vo¹ amhākaṃ anusāsani' ti.

14. Assosi kho Ambapāli gaṇikā 'Bhagavā kira Vesā-
liyam² anuppatto Vesāliyam viharati mayham amba-vane'
ti. Atha kho Ambapāli gaṇikā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni
yojāpetvā, bhaddam³ yānam abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhad-
dehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyāsi, yena sako āramo tena pāyāsi.
Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā
pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekaman-
taṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambapāliṃ gaṇikaṃ Bhagavā dham-
miyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampa-
hamsesi.

Atha kho Ampabāli-gaṇikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā ka-
thāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā
Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ
saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṅghenāti.'

Adhivāsesī Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Amba-
pāli-gaṇikā Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā uṭṭhay' āsanā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

15. Assosum kho Vesālikā Licchavī 'Bhagavā kira

¹ S^{ctd} kho; K te.

² B^m K Vesāliṃ, *against* S^{ctd} and Ch.

³ B^m K *add* bhaddam.

Vesālim¹ anuppatto Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapāli-vane² ti. Atha kho te Licchavī bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddaṃ³ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddhehi bhaddhehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyimsu.³ Tatr' ekacce Licchavī nīlā honti nīla-vaṇṇā nīla-vatthā nīlālaṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī pītā honti pīta-vaṇṇā pīta-vatthā pītālaṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī lohita-vaṇṇā⁴ honti lohita-vaṇṇā lohita-vatthā lohita-vaṇṇā odātā honti odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-vatthā odātālaṅkāra.

16. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkheṇa akkhaṃ cakkena cakkhaṃ yugena yugaṃ paṭivaṭṭesi.⁵ Atha kho Licchavī Ambapāli-gaṇikaṃ etad avocum :

‘Kiñ je Ambapāli daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkheṇa akkhaṃ cakkena cakkhaṃ yugena yugaṃ paṭivaṭṭesīti?’

‘Tathā hi pana me ayyaputtā Bhagavā nimantito svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.’

‘Dehi je Ambapāli etaṃ bhattaṃ sata-sahassenāti.’

‘Sace pi me ayyaputtā Vesāliṃ sāhāraṃ dassatha evaṃ mahantaṃ bhattaṃ na dassāmīti.’

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī⁶ poṭhesuṃ,⁷ ‘Jit’ amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit’⁸ amhā vata bho ambakāyāti.’

Atha kho te Licchavī yena Ambapāli-vaṇaṃ tena pāyimsu.

17. Addasā kho Bhagavā te Licchavī dūrato va āgacchante, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Yesaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ devā Tāvatiṃsā aditṭhā,⁹ oloketha bhikkhave Licchavi¹⁰-parisaṃ, avaloketha

¹ SS Vesāliyaṃ. *Comp.* vol. i. 87, 111, 127.

² B^m K *add* bhaddaṃ.

³ S^d niyyamsu; S^t niyyumsu; B^m niyimsu. Vin. i. 231 niyyāsuṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. ⁴ B^m -tā.

⁵ Vin. i. 231, 3 *differs in this and the following clauses.*

⁶ S^c -ṭhosuṃ. ⁷ B^m aṅgulim, *and so below* § 18. ⁸ B^m jit’.

⁹ K *and* Vin. i. 232, aditṭha-pubbā. *Comp.* Mahāvastu i. 262; Sum. i. 310; Rockhill 63. ¹⁰ B^m -vī *and onwards.*

bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ, upasaṃharatha bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ Tāvatisa-parisaṃ' ti.

18. Atha kho te Licchavī yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā, pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi.

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ :

'Adhivāsetu no bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

¹ 'Adhivuttham kho me Licchavī svātanāya Ambapāli-gaṇikāya ² bhattan' ti.

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesuṃ : 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit' amhā vata bho ambakāyāti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamaṃsu.

19. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā tassā rattiyā accayena sake ārāme paṇītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : 'Kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Ambapāli-gaṇikāya parivesanā ³ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Buddha-pamukham bhikkhu-saṃgham paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantam bhuttāvim oṇīta-patta-pāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā

¹ B *inserts* atha kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca. K *for* adhivuttham *reads* adhivāsitaṃ. Vin. *has* adhivuttho 'mhi.

² B^m -liyā- *throughout*.

³ B^m nivesanam ; K parivesanam.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :

‘Imāhaṃ bhante ārāmaṃ¹ Buddha-paṇukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa dhammīti.’

Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā ārāmaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-gaṇikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāy’ āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Tatra pi² sudaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharanto Ambapāli-vane etaḍ eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhī-paribhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā³ avijjāsavā ti.

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-vane yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Beluva-gāmake⁴ ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Beluva-gāmake tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Beluva-gāmake viharati.

22. ⁵ Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Etha tumhe bhikkhave, samantā Vesāliṃ⁶ yathāmittaṃ⁷ yathā-sandiṭṭhaṃ yathā-sambhattaṃ vassaṃ upetha, ahaṃ pana idh’ eva Beluva-gāmake vassaṃ upagacchāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavāto paṭissutvā samantā Vesāliṃ⁸ yathā-mittaṃ yathā-sandiṭṭhaṃ yathā-

¹ Vin. i. 233 Ambapālivanaṃ (!).

² S^d K om. ³ K omits. ⁴ B^m K Veluva- (and below).

⁵ Saṃyutta v. 152-4. ⁶ S^{cd} -liyaṃ ; Feer-liyā.

⁷ S^c mattaṃ, and below, S^{dt} khittaṃ and below. K yathāmittaṃ in text, yathākhittaṃ in note.

⁸ S^c -liyaṃ as above.

sambhattaṃ vassaṃ upagañchum,¹ Bhagavā pana tatth' eva Beluva-gāmake vassaṃ upagañchi.²

23. Atha kho Bhagavato vassūpagatassa kharo ābādho uppajji, bālā³ vedanā vattanti⁴ māraṇantikā. Tā⁵ sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhvāseti⁶ avihañña-māno.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Na kho me taṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ⁷ anāmantetvā upatthāke anapaloketvā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ parinibbāyeyyaṃ. Yan nunāhaṃ imaṃ ābādhaṃ viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jīvita-saṃkhāraṃ adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyan 'ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ ābādhaṃ viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jīvita-saṃkhāraṃ adhiṭṭhāya vihāsi. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi.⁸

24. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelañña viharā nikkhamma viharā-pacchāyāyaṃ⁹ paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Diṭṭhā¹⁰ me bhante Bhagavato phāsu, diṭṭhaṃ me bhante Bhagavato khamaniyaṃ.¹¹ Api hi¹² me bhante madhuraka-jāto viya kāyo, disā pi me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti Bhagavato gelaññaena, api ca me bhante ahoṣi kācid eva assāsamattā, "na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati na yāva Bhagavā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāharatīti."'

¹ B^m upagacchimsu; K upagacchum.

² B^m K upagacchi.

³ SS pabālā as at 4. 20.

⁴ B^m vattati.

⁵ S^t B^m K tatra.

⁶ B^m K -sesi.

⁷ B^m yvāhaṃ.

⁸ *The Saṃyutta omits this sentence.*

⁹ K viharappo; Feer, nikkhamitvā viharapacchā chāyāyaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m diṭho. *Both B^m and K omit me both times.*

¹¹ Feer has Diṭṭhā bhante khamaniyaṃ, diṭṭhā bhante Bhagavato yāpaniyaṃ.

¹² B^m K ca; Feer omits.

25. 'Kim pan' Ānanda bhikkhu-saṅgho mayi paccā-simsati? ¹ Desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaraṃ abāhiraṃ karitvā, na tatth' ² Ānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariya-muṭṭhi. Yassa nūna Ānanda evaṃ assa "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ pariharissāmīti" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṅgho" ti vā, so nūna Ānanda bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāhareyya. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evaṃ hoti "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ pariharissāmīti" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṅgho" ti vā. Kim ³ Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāharissati? Ahaṃ kho pan' Ānanda etarahi ⁴ jīṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo anupatto, asītiko me vayo ⁵ vattati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda jara⁶-sakaṭaṃ vegha⁷-missakena yāpeti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda vegha-missakena maññe ⁸ Tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti. Yasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabba-nimittānaṃ amanasi-kārā ekaccānaṃ vedanānaṃ nirodhā animittāṃ ceto-samādhim upasampajja viharati, phāsu-kato ⁹ Ānanda tasmim samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo hoti.

26. 'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda atta-dīpā viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathañ c' Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo?

'Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . , dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

¹ B^m -sīsati. ² B^m K Feer, n'atth' for na tatth'.

³ K sakim.

⁴ Feer, Etarahi kho panāham Ānanda.

⁵ B^m Feer vasso; SS K vayo. ⁶ S^c jarā; B^m jajjara.

⁷ B^m vekha; K veḷu; Feer vedha. ⁸ S^t inserts na.

⁹ B^m K -karo. Feer phāsutaraṃ and omits kāyo.

‘Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaṃ vā accayena¹
 atta-dīpā viharissanti atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-
 dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, tamatagge me te²
 Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhā-kāmā’ ti.

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.³

¹ B^m K mama vā accayena ; Feer, mamaccayena vā.

² B^m p’ete, *for* me te.

³ B^m Dutiya-bhāṇavāro ; K Mahā-Parinibbāne Gāma-
 Kaṇḍaṃ samattaṃ dutiya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

CHAPTER III.

3. 1. ¹ Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesālim ² piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Vesāliyam ³ piṇḍāya caritvā ³ pacchābhattam piṇḍāpāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanaṃ. Yena Cāpālam cetiyam ten’ upasaṃkamissāmi ⁴ divā-vihārāyāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālam cetiyam ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Ramaṇiyā ⁵ Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyam Udenam ⁶ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Gotamakam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sattambakam ⁷ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Bahuputtam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sārandaḍam ⁸ cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Cāpālam cetiyam.

¹ *In the Saṃyutta v. 259 foll. ; in the Aṅguttara iv. 308 foll., and in the Udāna vi. Comp. Divy. 200–208, and Windisch, ‘Māra und Buddha,’ 35 foll.*

² *S^c Ud. -liṃ both times ; S^d Feer Vesāliyam both times.*

³ *All MSS. add paññatte āsane nisīdi. But K and all the other texts omit.* ⁴ *B^m K Hardy -ssāma.*

⁵ *B^m rammaṇiyā, and in § 5 (with mm, and ī).*

⁶ *B^m Udena-, Gotamaka-, etc., and so in § 5.*

⁷ *B^m Feer Sattamba-, K -bam and so in § 5.*

⁸ *B^m Sānandara, and so in § 5.*

3. 'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā¹ vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. So² akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā' ti.

4. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Bhagavantam yāci : 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti, yathā tam Mārena pari-yuṭṭhita³-citto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi :

'Ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyam Udenam cetiyam ramaṇīyam Gotamakam cetiyam, ramaṇīyam Sattambakam cetiyam, ramaṇīyam Bahuputtam cetiyam, ramaṇīyam Sārādadam cetiyam, ramaṇīyam Cāpālam cetiyam.

'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāvaddhā, so akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā' ti.

Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭi-

¹ B^m yanī-katā. S. i. 116, Jāt. ii. 61, Mil. 198 *all* -ni.

² Childers, p. 34, *says this word should be struck out, having crept in from previous sentence ; and so Windisch, p. 44. S^{cd} B^m K all have it. Steinthal, Feer, and Hardy omit it. Comp. 2. 25, and below 3. 41.*

³ S^d *here and S^{cd} below* pariyuṭṭhitam.

vijjhitum, na Bhagavantam yāci : ‘ Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan’ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhita-citto.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi : ‘ Gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kālam maññasīti.’

‘ Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā avidūre aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle nisīdi.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acira-pakkante āyasmante Ānande yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā ekamantam atṭhāsī. Ekamantam ṭhito kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘ Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhasitā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāham pāpima¹ parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā² bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammā-nudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cā-rino,³ sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessantī⁴ paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni⁵-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam⁶ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.”

8. ‘ Etarahi kho pana bhante⁷ bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dham-

¹ S^c *always* ; S^d *twice* pāpimā.

² Windisch, Hardy, and Feer (*who says BB omit it*) *add throughout* pattayogakkhemā. Steinthal *has* visāradapattā yogakkhemā. Divy. *omits*. ³ Windisch p. 47 *adds* ye.

⁴ Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal, *desissanti throughout (but desenti)*.

⁵ B^m -im, *and below* ; K -nī.

⁶ B^m K -hitam.

⁷ Hardy, Etarahi bhante. Feer, Steinthal, Santi kho pana bhante etarahi (*throughout*).

mānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: “Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā . . . pe . . . yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena niggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsakā Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: “Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā acikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvīkā viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā samīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakam

ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmī yāva me idam ¹ brahmacariyam na iddhañ c’eva bhavissati phītañ ² ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññam puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi ³ suppakāsitan” ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato ⁴ brahmacariyam iddhañ c’eva phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññam puthu-bhūtam yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitam. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato’ ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Māraṃ pāpimantam etad avoca :

‘Apposukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciram Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.’

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyu-saṃkhāram ossaji,⁵ ossaṭṭhe ca ⁶ Bhagavato ⁷ āyu-saṃkhāre mahā-bhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahaṃsano,⁸ deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu.⁹ Atha kho Bha-

¹ B^m Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal and SS below § 36, etc. idam ; SS here imam.

² S^{od} pītañ ; B^m phitañ, and below.

³ So all MSS. and K, and Feer and Steinthal. Hardy, deva-manussehi. Divy. deva-manuṣeybhyaḥ.

⁴ K inserts imam. Hardy, Etarahi bhante Bh. br. Feer, Tayidam bhante Bh. br. Steinthal = Dīgha.

⁵ K Ud. and Wind. ossajji. ⁶ Hardy omits. Feer, pana.

⁷ B^m K Hardy and Feer, -tā.

⁸ B^m Hardy and SS twice below salomaṃso ; K, Feer, Steinthal, lomahaṃso, SS here lomahaṃsano.

⁹ Feer, calimsu, and so S^c the second time only.

gavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ udānesi :

‘Tulam atulañ¹ ca sambhavaṃ bhava-saṃkhāram avassajī² muni,³

Ajjhattarato samāhito abhida⁴ kavacam iv’ atta-sambhavan’ ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmāto Ānandassa etad ahoṣi : ‘Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmi-cālo sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmi-cālo bhimsanako saloma-haṃso,⁵ deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti?’⁶

12. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmi-cālo sumahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmi-cālo bhimsanako saloma-haṃso,⁷ deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti?’

13. ‘Aṭṭha kho⁸ ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha? Ayaṃ Ānanda mahā-paṭhavī udake patitṭhitā, udakaṃ vāte patitṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti. So kho⁸ Ānando samayo yaṃ mahā-vātā vāyanti, mahā-vātā vāyantā udakaṃ kampaṃti, udakaṃ kampaṃti paṭhaviṃ kampaṃti. Ayaṃ

¹ So all MSS. and K, A S and Udāna. But B^m in the Udāna has ū . . . ū. Wind. 50.

² S^t oss^o; S^{ed} -khāra ossaji; K Steinthal, avassajji; B^m Sum. Hardy and Feer, avassaji.

³ B^m K Hardy and Feer, muni.

⁴ B^m abhinda. K Hardy and Feer, abhindi.

⁵ S^t lomahaṃsano; K lomahaṃso.

⁶ S^{ed} pātubhāvāya deva-dundhubhīnañ ca phālitaṃ ti; S^t pātubhāvā deva-dundhubhīnañ ca phālitaṃ.

⁷ K lomahaṃso.

⁸ Aṅg. iv. 312 omits.

paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

14 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, devatā¹ vā mahiddhikā² mahānubhāvā,³ yassa³ parittā paṭhavi⁴-saññā bhāvitā hoti appamaṇā āpo-saññā, so imaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampeti saṃkampeti sampakampeti sampavedheti. Ayaṃ dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchim okkamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu-kucchismā nikkhamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatteti, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyu-saṅkhāraṃ ossajjati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

20. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupā-

¹ B^m K devo.

² B^m K -o.

³ B^m Hardy, tassa ; so K, with yassa in note.

⁴ S^t B^m -vī.

disesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.¹ Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti.

21. ² 'Aṭṭha kho imā Ānanda parisā. Katamā aṭṭha? Khattiya-parisā brāhmaṇa-parisā gahapati-parisā samaṇa-parisā Cātummahārājika-parisā Tāvatisa-parisā Māra-parisā Brahma-parisā.

22. 'Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-sataṃ khattiya-parisaṃ upasaṅkamitvā,³ tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbañ c'eva sallapita-pubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā. Tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayham vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā" ti? Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā" ti?

23. 'Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-sataṃ brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ . . . pe . . . gahapati-parisaṃ samaṇa-parisaṃ . . . Cātummahārājika-parisaṃ . . . Tāvatisa-parisaṃ . . . Māra-parisaṃ . . . Brahma-parisaṃ upasaṅkamitvā, tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbañ c'eva sallapita-pubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayham vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā" ti?

¹ SS have -āyāti.

² Also in *Āṅguttara* iv. 307-8, and partly in *Majjhima* i. 72.

³ K (note) upasaṅkamitātipi pāṭho. So the *Majjhima* and B^p in A.

Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti “ Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā ” ti? Imā kho Ānanda aṭṭha parisā.

24. ¹ ‘ Aṭṭha kho ² imāni Ānanda abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha ?

25. ‘ Ajjhataṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

26. ‘ Ajjhataṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ dutiyam abhibhāyatanam.

27. ‘ Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanam.

28. ‘ Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanam.

29. ‘ Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati nīlāni ³ nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma ummā-pupphaṃ nīlam nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-nibhāsam—seyyathā ⁴ vā pana taṃ vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham nīlam nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-nibhāsam—evaṃ eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati nīlāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni, “ Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ pañcamam abhibhāyatanam.

¹ *Rekurs* Aṅguttara iv. 305, 348; Majjhima ii. 13. *Comp.* Saṃyutta iv. 77. ² S^c me; S^d omits.

³ S^c often spell nīl°; and so B^m throughout. S^t K nīl-throughout.

⁴ S^c adds pi (erased here, but still left in below).

30. ‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni¹ pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma kaṇikāra²-pupphaṃ pītaṃ pīta-vaṇṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pīta-vaṇṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni, “Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

31. ‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-ka-vaṇṇāni lohita-ka-nidassanāni lohita-ka-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvaka-pupphaṃ lohita-kaṃ lohita-ka-vaṇṇaṃ lohita-ka-nidassanaṃ lohita-ka-nibhāsaṃ—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato - bhāga - vimaṭṭhaṃ lohita-kaṃ lohita-ka - vaṇṇaṃ lohita-ka-nidassanaṃ lohita-ka-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-ka-vaṇṇāni lohita-ka-nidassanāni lohita-ka-nibhāsāni, “Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ sattaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

32. ‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma osadhi-tārakā odātā odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-nidassanā odāta-nibhāsā—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ odātaṃ odāta-vaṇṇaṃ odāta-nidassanaṃ odāta-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni, “Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ aṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanam. Imāni kho Ānanda aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni.

33. ³ ‘Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda vimokhā. Katame aṭṭha?

‘Rūpī rūpāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho.

¹ B^m pītāni, and so throughout.

² K kaṇṇ°. ³ See ante xv. 35, Aṅguttara iv. 306, 349.

‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī bahiddhā-rūpāni passati, ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho.

“Subhan” t’eva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho.

‘Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā,¹ nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā, “Ananto ākāso” ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokho.

‘Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “Anantaṃ viññānaṃ” ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcama vimokho.

‘Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho.

‘Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattamo vimokho.

‘Sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-vedayita-nirodham upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhama vimokho.

‘Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

34. ‘Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ² viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe³ paṭhamābhisambuddho. Atha kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca: “Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato” ti.

35. ‘Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Ānanda Māraṃ pāpimaṃ etad avocaṃ:

“Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti⁴ paññāpessanti paṭ-

¹ S^c -āya; B^m K Hardy, -aṅgamā.

² S^c Ūro.

³ S^c nigrodha-mūle. *But see Kathā Vatthu 559.*

⁴ S^{ct} desiss^o; S^d desess^o corrected to desiss^o.

ṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsakā na savakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujāññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitan ” ti.

36. ‘ Idāni c'eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye Māro pāpinā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca :

“ Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsītā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : ‘ Na tāvāhaṃ

pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti¹ viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parapavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessantīti.' Etarahi kho pana bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsītā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : 'Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo . . . pe . . . yāva me upāsakā . . . yāva me upāsikā . . . yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ' ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'eva phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato" ti.

37. 'Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Ānanda Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avocaṃ : " Apposukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti."

'Idān' eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye Tathāgatena satena sampajānena āyu-saṅkhāro ossaṭṭho' ti.

¹ K *abbreviates without* pe, goes on yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti. Yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti. Yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti. Yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, &c.

38. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti.

'Alam dāni' Ānanda, mā Tathāgatam yāci, akālo dāni Ānanda Tathāgatam yācanāyāti.'

39. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando pe

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti.

'Saddahasi tvam Ānanda Tathāgatassa bodhin' ti ?

'Evaṃ bhante.'

'Atha kiñ carahi tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāva-titiyakam abhinippīḷesīti' ?

40. 'Sammukhā me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam : "Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro dhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā pe kappāvasesam vā ti."'

'Saddahasi tvam Ānandāti ?'

'Evaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddham, yaṃ tvam Tathāgatena evam oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgatam yāci : "Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti. Sāce tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddham.

41. 'Ekam idāham Ānanda samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Tatrāpi kho tāham Ānanda āman-

tesim : “ Ramanīyaṃ Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramanīyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ” ti. Evam pi kho tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne,¹ oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne,² nāsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci : “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan ” ti. Sace tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham.

42. ‘ Ekam idāham Ānanda samayaṃtath’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Nigrodhārāme³ pe tath’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Cora-papāte⁴ tath’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ⁵ tath’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Isigilipasse Kāḷa-silāyaṃ tath’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Sīta-vane Sappasonḍika-pabbhāre tath’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Tapodārāme tath’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Veḷuvane Kalandaka-nivāpe tath’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Jīvakambavane tath’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye.

43. ‘ Tatrāpi kho tāham Ānanda āmantesiṃ : “ Ramanīyaṃ Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramanīyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato, ramanīyo Gotama-nigrodho, ramanīyo Cora-papāto, ramanīyā Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇiguhā, ramanīyā Isigilipasse Kāḷa-silā, ramanīyo Sīta-vane Sappasonḍika-

¹ B^m kariyam°.

² B^m kariyam°.

³ B^m K Gotamanigrodhe, *as below*.

⁴ S^c corappāte ; K corappapāte.

⁵ B^m Tattapaṇṇiguhāram ; S^{dt} H Sattapaṇṇa-

pabbhāro, ramaṇīyo Tapodārāmo, ramaṇīyo Veluvane Kalandaka-nivāpo, ramaṇīyo Jīvakambavanam, ramaṇīyo Maddakucchismiṃ migadāyo.

44. ‘“ Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgataṃ yāci: “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan ” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhippeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham.

45. ‘ Ekam idāham Ānanda samayaṃ idh’ eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Udene cetiye. Tatrāpi kho tāham Ānanda āmantesiṃ : “ Ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesāli, ramaṇīyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgataṃ yāci: “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan ” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikhippeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham.

46. 'Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Gotamake cetiye pe idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sattamba-cetiye idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Bahuputte cetiye idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārandade cetiye

47. 'Idān' eva kho tāhaṃ Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye āmantesiṃ : " Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Gotamakam cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Sattambam cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Bahuputtam cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Sārandadam cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Cāpālam cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā" ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgataṃ yāci : " Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddham.

48. ' Na nu evam Ānanda mayā paṭigacc' eva akkhātam, sabbeh' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Tam kut' ettha Ānanda labbhā? ¹ Yam tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam paloka-dhammam tam vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. ² Yam kho pan' etaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena cattam vantam muttam pahīnam paṭinissattham, ossattho āyu-saṅkhāro. Ekamsena vācā Tathāgatena ³ bhāsītā : " Na ciram Tathāgatassa parinib-

¹ K puts comma at aññathābhāvo, and full stop here.

² B^m vijjatīti.

³ B^m K om.

bānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.” Taṃ vacanaṃ¹ Tathāgato jīvita-hetu puna paccāvamissatīti,² n’etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

‘Āyāmañ’ Ānanda yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kuṭāgāra-sālā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’³

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

49. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhima yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kuṭāgāra-sālā ten’ upasaṃkama. Upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi :

‘Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yāvaticā bhikkhū Vesāliṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ⁴ sannipātehi.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yāvaticā bhikkhū Vesāliṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti.’

50. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Tasmāt iha bhikkhave ye vo⁵ mayā dhammā abhiññāya⁶ desitā, te vo sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā, yathayidaṃ⁷ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, ye vo⁸ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ

¹ B^m K om. ; K has tañca for taṃ.

² S^c paccāmis^o ; B^m K paccāgam^o. Sum has paccāv^o.

³ S^c -māti corrected to -mīti. ⁴ B^m sālāṃ. See 1. 6.

⁵ K te.

⁶ B^m K -ñā, and below always.

⁷ B^m yathāyidaṃ always.

⁸ B^m inserts bhikkhū.

brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ? Seyyathīdaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ime kho¹ bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, ²te vo sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ' ti.

51. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

' Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo, vaya-dhammā saṅkhārā, appamādena sampādetha, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā³ Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :⁴

' Paripakko vayo mayhaṃ, parittaṃ mama jīvitam,
Pahāya⁵ vo gamissāmi, katam me saraṇam attano,
Appamattā satimanto susilā hotha bhikkhavo
Susamāhita-saṃkappā sacittam anurakkhatha.

¹ B^m K *add* te.

² K *ye* te.

³ B^m K *vatvāna*.

⁴ K *here inserts as note*, ito paraṃ Sihala-potṭhake ' Paripakko vayo . . . karissatīti ' dissati, *and in the text before these verses places the following :*

Daharā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā	ye balā ye ca paṇḍitā
Aḍḍhā c'evā daḷiddā ca	sabbe maccu-parāyanā.
Yathā pi kumbhakārassa	kataṃ mattika-bhājanaṃ,
Khuddakaṅ ca mahantaṅ ca	yaṃ [K yañca] pakkam yañ ca āmakam,
Sabbaṃ bheda-pariyantaṃ	evaṃ maccāna jīvitam.

Athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā
Paripakko, &c.

⁵ S^d *pahāvayo*.

Yo imasmim̐ dhamma-vinaye appamatto vihessati ¹

² Pahāya jāti-samsāraṃ dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti.'

Tatīyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.³

¹ K viharissati, vihessati *in foot note*.

² B^m pahāyajāyajāyatiyaṃsamsāraṃ.

³ B^m Bhāṇavāraṃ tatīyaṃ ; K tatīya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

CHAPTER IV.

4. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesālim piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto ¹ nāgāpalokitam Vesālim apaloketvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi :

‘Idam pacchimakam Ānanda Tathāgatassa Vesāli-dassanam bhavissati, āyām’ Ānanda yena Bhaṇḍagāmo ten’ upasamkamissāmāti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhim yena Bhaṇḍagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharati.

2. ² Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Catunnam bhikkhave dhammanam ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca : katamesam catunnam ? Ariyassa bhikkhave silassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Tayidam bhikkhave ariyam silam anubud-

¹ So all MSS.

² Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 1. Comp. Saṃyutta v. 431.

dham paṭividdham, ariyo samādhī anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhava-taṅhā khīṇā bhava-netti, n'atthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā Sugato athâparam etad avoca Satthā :

'Sīlam samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā.
Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunaṃ,
Dukkhas' anta-karo Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto'
ti.¹

4. Tatrāpi sudam Bhagavā Bhaṅḍagāme viharanto etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammiṃ katham karoti : Iti sīlam iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsō, samādhī-paribhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā² avijjāsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhaṅḍagāme yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Āyāma' Ānanda yena Hatthigāmo . . . pe³ . . . Ambagāmo . . . Jambugāmo . . . yena Bhoganagaraṃ ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

6. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Bhoganagaraṃ tad avasari.

7. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Anande cētiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Cattāro' me bhikkhave mahā-padese desessāmi,⁴ taṃ sunātha sādhuṃ manasi-karotha bhāsissāmāti.'

¹ Quoted Kathā Vatthu 115.

² K omits.

³ B^m has no pe, but puts yena before each name. K has neither pe nor yena.

⁴ Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 167 foll.

⁵ S^{ed} desissō.

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

8. ‘Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : “ Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanan ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ : “ Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ,¹ imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahitaṃ ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.² Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ : “ Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ imassa ca bhikkhuno suggahitaṃ ” ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam mahā-padesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

9. ‘Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : “ Amukasmim nāma āvāse saṃgho viharati satthero sapāmo kkhō. Tassa me saṃghassa sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanan ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbaṃ na³ paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na’ c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ : “ Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tassa ca saṃghassa duggahitaṃ ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandissiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ :

¹ Ang. adds sammāsambuddhassa (*throughout*).

² Ang. repeats from Idha down to sandassetabbāni (*and so always*).

³ K *throughout* nappaṭi-.

“Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca samghassa suggahitan” ti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha.

10. ‘Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya: “Amukāsmiṃ nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhamma-dharā vinaya-dharā mātikā-dharā. Tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo ayam Satthu sāsanan” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu kam uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam: “Addhā idam na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tesañ ca therānam duggahitan” ti, iti h’ etam bhikkhave chaḍḍeyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam: “Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tesañ ca therānam suggahitan” ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha.

11. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya: “Amukāsmiṃ nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhamma-dharo vinaya-dharo mātikā-dharo. Tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo idam Satthu sāsanan” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu kam uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam: “Addhā idam na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca therassa duggahitan” ti, iti h’ etam bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam:

“Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca therassa suggahītan” ti. Idam bhikkhave cattuttham mahā-padesam dhāreyyāthāti.

‘Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahā-padese dhāreyyā-thāti.’

12. Tatra pi sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharanto Ānande¹ cetiye etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammiṃ katham karoti: Iti sīlam iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhoganagare yathābhirantam viharitvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi:

‘Ayām’ Ānanda yena Pāvā ten’ upasamkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

² Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāvā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Pāvāyam viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa ambavane.

14. Assosi kho Cundo kammāra-putto: ‘Bhagavā kira Pāvam anuppatto³ Pāvāyam viharati mayham ambavane’ ti. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Cundam kammāra-puttam Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

15. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavantam etad avoca: ‘Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.’ Adhivāsesī Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

16. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato adhi-

¹ So S^{cd} K: S^t B^m -ya. ² Recurs in Udāna viii. 5.

³ SS omit Pāvam anuppatto. B^m pāripāpaṃ anuppatto Pāvāram viharati. Udāna adds a clause.

vāsanam viditvā, utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

17. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇiṭam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā pahūtañ ca sūkara-maddavam Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : ' Kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ' ti.

18. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Cundassa kammāra-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Cundaṃ kammāra-puttam āmantesi : ' Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena maṃ parivisa, yaṃ pan' aññaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam, tena bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ parivisāti. '

' Evaṃ bhante ' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yaṃ ahosi sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena Bhagavantam parivisi, yaṃ pan' aññaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam tena bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ parivisi.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Cundaṃ kammāra-puttam āmantesi :

' Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam avasiṭṭham, taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇāhi, nāhan taṃ Cunda passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yassa taṃ paribhuttaṃ sammā-pariṇāmaṃ gaccheyya aññatra Tathāgatassāti. '

' Evaṃ bhante ' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yaṃ ahosi sūkara-maddavam avasiṭṭham taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇitvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāra-puttam Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Atha kho Bhagavato Cundassa kammāra-puttassa bhattam bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji lohita-pakkhandikā pabāḷhā¹ vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā. Tā²

¹ B^m bālḥā ; K sab^o. Compare 2. 23.

² S^c om. ; S^d tatra ; K tāpi.

sudaṃ Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāsesi avihaññamāno.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :
'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Kusinārā ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā kammārassāti me
sutaṃ

Ābādhaṃ samphusī¹ dhīro pabāḷhaṃ² māraṇanti-
kaṃ.

Bhuttassa ca³ sūkara-maddavena

Vyādhippabāḷhā udapādi Satthuno.

Viriccamāno⁴ Bhagavā avoca

Gacchāṃ' ahaṃ Kusināraṃ⁵ nagaran ti.

6

21. Atha kho Bhāgavā maggā okkamma yen' añña-
taraṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā
āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : 'Ingha me tvaṃ
Ānanda catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi
Ānanda, nisīdissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpesi.

22. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho
Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi, 'Ingha me
tvaṃ Ānanda pānīyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'sini, Ānanda,
pivissāmāti.'

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni atikkantāni,
taṃ cakkacchinnaṃ udakaṃ parittaṃ lūṭitaṃ āvilaṃ
sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakutthā⁷ nadī avidūre acchodikā

¹ S^c phusayatī; S^d phusatī; S^t phusati; B^m sam-
phusati.

² K sab^o. ³ Ce. ⁴ K virec^o. ⁵ K kusinaraṃ.

⁶ Here K inserts in brackets in the text (imā gāthāyo Saṅgīti-kāle Saṅgīti-kārakehi vuttā), with footnote Sīhala-
potthake ime gāthā na dissanti.

⁷ S^c kuk^o; B^m K kakuḍha (throughout).

sātodikā sītodikā¹ setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā. Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṅ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ karisatīti.'

23. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ingha me tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmīti.'

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakata-satāni atikkantāni. Taṃ cakkacchinnam udakaṃ parittaṃ luṭitaṃ āvilaṃ sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakutthā nadī avidūre acchodikā sātodikā sītodikā setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā. Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṅ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ² karisatīti.'

24. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ingha me tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā pattaṃ gahetvā yena sā nadikā ten' upasaṃkama. Atha kho sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luṭitā āvilā sandamānā āyasmante Ānande upasaṃkamante acchā vippasannā anāvilā sandittha.³

25. Atho kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā! Ayaṃ hi sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luṭitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vippasannā anāvilā sandatīti!' Pattaṃ pāṇiyaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā! Idāni sā bhante nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luṭitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vippasannā anāvilā sandittha! Pivatu Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ, pivatu Sugato pāṇiyaṃ' ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ apāyi.⁴

¹ K -akā. ² S^c sītim; K sītī. ³ B^m K sandati.

⁴ S^c apāsi; B^m pāṇiyaṃ mapāsi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Pukkuso Malla-putto Ālārassa Kālāmassa sāvako Kusinārāya Pāvamaṃ addhānamagga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantamaṃ aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle nisinnamaṃ, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantamaṃ etad avoca :

'Acchariyamaṃ bhante, abbutamaṃ bhante, santena vata bhante pabbajitā vihārena viharanti !

27. 'Bhūta-pubbaṃ bhante Ālāro Kālāmo addhānamagga-paṭipanno maggā okkamma avidūre aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle divā-vihāre nisīdi. Atha kho bhante pañcamattāni sakata-satāni Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ nissāya nissāya¹ atikkamimsu. Atha kho bhante aññataro puriso tassa sakata-satthassa² piṭṭhito³ āgacchanto yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etad avoca :

“ Api bhante pañcamattāni sakata-satāni atikkamantāni addasāti ? ”

“ Na kho ahaṃ āvuso addasan ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante saddamaṃ assosīti ? ”

“ Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddamaṃ assosin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante sutto ahosīti ? ”

“ Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahosin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante saññī ahosīti ? ”

“ Evam āvuso ” ti.

'So tvaṃ bhante saññī samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakata-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva addasa na pana saddamaṃ assosi, api hi te bhante saṃghāṭi rajena okiṇṇā' ti.

'Evam āvuso' ti.

'Atha kho bhante tassa purisassa etad ahoṣi : “ Acchariyamaṃ vata bho, abbutamaṃ vata bho ! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī

¹ S^c B^m K omit here, but not in the repetition.

² S^c satassa ; B^m tassa.

³ K piṭhito piṭhito.

samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva dakkhiti¹ na pana saddaṃ sos-satīti."² Ājāre Kālāme ulāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā pakkāmīti.'

28. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Pukkusa? Kataman nu kho dukkarataraṃ vā durabhisambhavataraṃ vā, yo saññi samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyya, yo vā saññi samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyyāti?'

29. 'Kiṃ hi³ bhante tāni karissanti pañca vā sakāṭa-satāni cha vā sakāṭa-satāni satta vā sakāṭa-satāni aṭṭha vā sakāṭa-satāni nava vā sakāṭa-satāni dasa vā sakāṭa-satāni sakāṭa-sataṃ vā sakāṭa-sahassaṃ vā? Atha kho etad eva dukkarataraṃ c' eva durabhisambhavataraṃ ca yo saññi samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na saddaṃ suṇeyyāti.'

30. 'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ Pukkusa samayaṃ Ātumāyaṃ viharāmi Bhusāgāre. Tena kho pana samayena deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā Bhusāgārassa dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā. Atha kho Pukkusa Ātumāya⁴ mahā-jana-kāyo nikkhamitvā yena te dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ.'

31. Tena kho panāhaṃ Pukkusa samayena Bhusāgārā nikkhamitvā Bhusāgāra-dvāre abbhokāse caṃkamāmi. Atha kho Pukkusa aññataro puriso tamhā mahā-jana-kāyā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitantaṃ kho ahaṃ Pukkusa taṃ purisaṃ etad avocaṃ :

32. "Kin nu kho so āvuso mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito"? ti.

¹ S^{cd} -iti; K dakkhati; B^m atikkantāni n'eva akkhasi.

² B^m assositi.

³ S^c om.

⁴ S^c -mayā; S^{dt} -māyā; B^m Pukkuasāhumāyaṃ; K -yaṃ.

“ Idāni bhante deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā. Etth' eso¹ mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito, tvaṃ pana bhante kva² ahoṣīti? ”

“ Idh' eva kho ahaṃ āvuso ahoṣin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante addasāti? ”

“ Na kho āvuso addasan ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante saddaṃ assosīti? ”

“ Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddaṃ assosin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante sutto ahoṣīti? ”

“ Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahoṣin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante saññī ahoṣīti? ”

“ Evam āvuso ” ti.

“ So tvaṃ bhante saññī samāno jāgāro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n'eva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosīti.”

“ Evam āvuso ” ti.

33. ‘ Atha kho Pukkusa tassa purisassa etad ahoṣi : “ Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho ! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī samāno jāgāro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n'eva dakkhīti³ na pana saddaṃ sossatīti.”⁴ Mayi ulāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pak-kāmīti.’

34. Evaṃ vutte Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘ Esāhaṃ bhante yo me⁵ Āḷāre Kālāme pasādo taṃ mahā-vāte vā opunāmi sīgha-sotāya vā nadiyā pavāhemi. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante ! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya, mūhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakā-sito ! Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi

¹ B^m K ettha so.

² S^{cdt} kuhiṃ; B^m omits.

³ S^{cdt} K dakkhissati.

⁴ K suṇissatīti.

⁵ K om.

Dhammañ ca Bhikkhu-Saṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjat' agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

35. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: 'Ingha me tvaṃ bhāṇe siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ¹ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ āharāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho so puriso Pukkusassa Malla-puttassa paṭissutvā taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ āhari.²

Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhagavato upanāmesi: 'Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ, taṃ me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.'

'Tena hi Pukkusa ekena maṃ acchādehi ekena Ānandaṃ' ti.

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā ekena Bhagavantaṃ acchādesi, ekena āyasantaṃ Ānantaṃ.

36. Atha kho Bhagavā Pukkusaṃ Malla-puttaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

37. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acira-pakkante Pukkuse Malla-putte taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmesi, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vītaccikaṃ³ viya khāyati.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva parisuddho bhante Tathāgatassa chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto! Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhaga-

¹ B^m K yuga-, and below. ² S^{ct} adāsi; S^d adāsīṃ

³ S^c vito; S^d vitāsikaṃ; S^t vītasikaṃ; B^m satacchitaṃ; K hatacchikaṃ and below.

vato kāyaṃ upanāmesim, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vītaccikaṃ ¹ viya khāyatīti ' !

' Evam etaṃ Ānanda. Dvīsu kho Ānanda kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto. Katamesu dvīsu? Yañ ca Ānanda rattim Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattim anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, imesu kho Ananda dvīsu kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto.

38. ' Ajja kho pan' Ānanda rattiyā pacchima-yāme Kusinārāyaṃ Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Kakutthā ² nadī ten' upasaṃkamissā-māti.'

' Evaṃ bhante ' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Siṅgi-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ ³ maṭṭam Pukkuso abhīhārayi.

Tena acchādito Sathā hema-vaṇṇo asobhathāti.

39. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Kakutthā nadī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kakutthaṃ nadiṃ ajjhogahetvā nahātvā ⁴ ca pivtvā ca paccuttaritvā yena Ambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Cundakaṃ āmanesi :

' Ingha me tvaṃ Cundaka catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Cundaka, nipajjissāmīti.'

' Evaṃ bhante ' ti kho āyasmā Cundaka Bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpesi.

40. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya, ⁵ sato sampajāno utthāna-

¹ S^c vītasikaṃ ; S^{dt} vītasikaṃ ; B^m haticchitaṃ.

² S^{ct} kuk^o ; B^m kakuma ; K kakudha, *and below*.

³ B^m K siṅgivaṇṇaṃ yuga-

⁴ B^m nhatvā.

⁵ S^c acchādāya ; S^d accādāya.

saññaṃ manasikarivā. Āyasmā pana Cundako tatth' eva Bhagavato purato nisīdi.

41. Gantvāna Buddho nadiyaṃ ¹ Kakuttham ²
 Acchodi-sātodika-vippasannaṃ, ³
 Ogāhi Satthā sukilanta⁴-rūpo
 Tathāgato appaṭimo va loke.
 Nahatvā pitvā c' udatāri ⁵ Satthā ⁶
 Purakkhato bhikkhu-gaṇassa majjhe.
 Satthā pavattā ⁷ Bhagavā 'dha dhamme
 Upāgami Amba-vanaṃ mahesi.
 Āmantayi Cundakaṃ nāma bhikkhuṃ,
 'Catugguṇaṃ patthara ⁸ me nipajjaṃ.' ⁹
 So modito ¹⁰ bhāvitattena Cundo
 Catugguṇaṃ patthari ¹¹ khippam eva.
 Nippajji Satthā sukilanta¹²-rūpo
 Cundo pi tattha pamukhe ¹³ nisīdīti.

42. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-
 tesi :

'Siyā kho pan' Ānanda Cundassa kammāra-puttassa koci vippaṭisāraṃ upadaheyya : "Tassa te āvuso Cunda alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, yassa te Tathāgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto" ti. Cundassa Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vippaṭisāro paṭivine-
 tabbo :

"Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, yassa te Tathāgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto. Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Cunda Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, dve 'me piṇḍapātā samasama-

¹ K -ikaṃ. ² S^{ed} kuk°; B^m K kakudhaṃ.

³ S^{ed} acchodikaṃ; S^{ed} sātodikaṃ; B^m K acchodakaṃ
 sātodakaṃ.

⁴ B^m K akilanta- ⁵ SS K pivitvā; B^m K cudakāni.

⁶ K sutvā. ⁷ B^m sattāpiv°.

⁸ B^m santara; K santhari. ⁹ K -jīṃ.

¹⁰ S^c B^m K codito. ¹¹ B^m santari; K santhari.

¹² B^m K ak°. ¹³ S^c -kho va; S^t -kho.

phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahap-phalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca. Katame dve? Yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati. Ime dve piṇḍapātā samasama-phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahap-phalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca.¹ Āyu-saṃvattaniṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, vaṇṇa-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sukha-saṃvattaniṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, yasa-saṃvattaniṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sagga-saṃvattaniṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, ādhipateyya-saṃvattaniṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ” ti.

‘Cundassa Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vippaṭṭisāro paṭivinetabbo’ ti.

43. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ udānesi :

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati,²
Kusalo ca jahāti³ pāpakaṃ, rāgadosamohakkhayā sa⁴
nibbuto ti.

Ālāra-vedalla-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Catutthaṃ.⁵

¹ See Mil. 174.

² S^c cīyati ; S^t cīyyo ; B^m veraṇana viyayati.

³ B^m va hoti ; K omits ca.

⁴ K om.

⁵ K catuttha-bhāṇavāraṃ ; B^m bhāṇavāraṃ catutthaṃ.

CHAPTER V.

5. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-
tesī : 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārīma¹-
tīraṃ yena Kusinārā-Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ
ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-
cassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ
yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārīma-tīraṃ yena Kusinārā-
Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami,
upasaṃkamtīvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesī :

'Ingha me tvaṃ Ānanda antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ
uttara-sīsakaṃ mañcakaṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Ānanda,
nipajjissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paṭissutvā antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ uttara-sīsakaṃ
mañcakaṃ paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena
passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde² pādaṃ accādhāya³
sato sampajāno.

2. Tena kho pana samayena yamaka-sālā sabba-phāli-
phullā⁴ honti akāla-pupphēhi. Te Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ
okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.
Dibbāni pi mandārava-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti,⁵
tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippa-
kiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi candana-cuṇ-
ṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,⁶ tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ

¹ B^m -maṃ, and so below ; K pārīman.

² B^m K pādena. ³ S^c B^m acchādāya ; S^d accādhāraya.

⁴ S^d pālī^o ; B^m pālīpullā. ⁵ B^m patanti, and below.

⁶ B^m patanti ; K sampat^o.

okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti¹ Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘ Sabba-phāliphullā kho² Ānanda yamaka-sālā akāla-pupphehi³ Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi mandāra-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya, dibbāni pi candana-cuṇṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,⁴ tāni⁵ Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ⁶ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti⁷ Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

‘ Na kho Ānanda ettāvata Tathāgato sakkato vā hoti garukato vā mānito vā pūjito vā apacito vā. Yo⁸ kho Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati samīci-paṭipanno⁹ anudhamma-cārī, so Tathāgataṃ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti paramāya pūjāya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda “ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā viharissāma samīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino ” ti, evaṃ¹⁰ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban’ ti.

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāṇo¹¹ Bhagavato purato ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ apasādesi :¹² ‘ Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.’

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi : ‘ Ayaṃ kho

¹ B^m K -anti *and below*.

² S^c pāliphūlako ; S^d phāliphullakokhā ; B^m phāliphullā kho. ³ B^m *adds te*.

⁴ B^m pat^o, *but* K papat^o.

⁵ B^m tānitāni.

⁶ B^m sariyaṃ (*a second time*).

⁷ B^m patt^o.

⁸ S^{cd} ye ; B^m K yo. ⁹ B^m paṭippannā. ¹⁰ B^m K -ñ.

¹¹ S^{cd} -no *throughout* ; S^t -vaṇo, *afterwards* -vaṇo.

¹² B^m -sāreti ; K -sādeti (*throughout*).

āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī. Atha ca pana¹ Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.” Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti?”

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

‘Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī, atha ca pana Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādeti: “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.” Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: “Apehi bhikkhu mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti?”’

‘Yebhuyyena Ānanda dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā san-nipatitā Tathāgatam dassanāya. Yāvatā Ānanda Kusi-nārā-Upavattanam Mallānam sāla-vanam² sāmantato dvādasa yojanāni n’atthi so padeso vālagga-koṭi-nittud-danamatto³ pi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi apphuṭo.⁴ Devatā Ānanda ujjhāyanti⁵: “Dūrā⁶ vat’ amhā āgatā Tathāgatam⁷ dassanāya. Kadāci karahaci⁸ Tathāgatā⁹ loke uppajjanti¹⁰ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, ajja ca¹¹ rattiyā pacchima-yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ayañ ca mahesakkho bhikkhu Bhavagato purato ṭhito ovārento, na mayam labhāma pacchime kāle Tathāgatam dassanāyāti” devatā Ānanda ujjhāyantīti.’¹²

6. ‘Katham-bhūtā pana bhante Bhagavā devatā man-asikarotīti?’¹³

‘Sant’ Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saññiniyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papā-

¹ B^m om.

² B^m upavattanasālavanam *omitting* Kus^o and Mall^o.

³ B^m nituddhana^o. (*See* Aṅguttara i. 65.) ⁴ B^m apuṭo.

⁵ B^m upajjh^o. ⁶ B^m *inserts* ca. ⁷ K -tassa.

⁸ S^c -hāci; so S^d *corrected to* -haci; B^m karassaci.

⁹ B^m K -to. ¹⁰ K -jati araham -ddho (B^m -o).

¹¹ B^m ajj’ eva. ¹² K *omits* dev-tīti. ¹³ K karontīti.

taṃ¹ papatanti āvaṭṭanti² vivaṭṭanti: “Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum³ loke antaradhāyissatīti!”

‘Sant’ Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saññiniyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: “Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum loke antaradhāyissatīti!” Yā pana tā devatā vīta-rāgā, tā satā sampajānā adhivāsenti: “Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut’ ettha labbhā?”⁴ ti.’

7. ‘Pubbe bhante disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū āgacchanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, te mayaṃ labhāma manobhāvanīye⁵ bhikkhū dassanāya labhāma payirupāsanaṃ. Bhagavato pana mayaṃ bhante accayena na labhissāma manobhāvanīye bhikkhū dassanāya na labhissāma payirupāsanaṃyāti.’

8. ‘Cattār’ imāni Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyāni⁶ saṃvejanīyāni⁷ ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

“Idha Tathāgato jāto” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Idha Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatitan” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

¹ K chinna-pātaṃ viya, *and below*; B^m chinna-pātaṃ papat°.

² S^{cat} -ṭenti, *and below*; B^m K -ṭanti.

³ K cakkhumā (*text*), cakkhum (*note*), *and below*.

⁴ Cp. 3. 63; 6. 39.

⁵ K -nīye; SS *all -nīye here*; *but in Sum -nīye*.

⁶ S^{cat} *throughout i*; *so at first S^d*. K *throughout i*.

⁷ S^{cat} *throughout i*; *so at first S^d*. K *throughout i*.

‘Imāni kho Ānanda cattāri saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyāni samvejaniyāni ṭhānāni. Āgamissanti kho Ānanda saddhā bhikkhu¹-bhikkhuniyo upāsaka²-upāsikāyo “Idha Tathāgato jāto” ti pi, “Idha Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho” ti pi, “Idha Tathāgatena anuttaram dhamma-cakkaṃ pavattitan” ti pi, “Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto” ti pi.

‘Ye hi keci Ānanda cetiya-cārikam āhiṇḍantā pasanna-cittā kālam karissanti, sabbe te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjissantīti.’

9. ‘Katham mayam bhante mātugāme paṭipajjāmāti?’

‘Adassanam Ānandāti.’

‘Dassane Bhagavā sati katham paṭipajjitabban?’ ti.

‘Anālāpo Ānandāti.’

‘Ālapantena pana bhante katham paṭipajjitabban?’ ti.

‘Sati Ānanda upaṭṭhāpetabbā’ ti.

10. ‘Katham mayam bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjāmāti?’

‘Avyāvaṭā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapujāya, iṅha tumhe Ānanda sadatthe ghaṭatha, sadattham³ anuyuñjatha, sadatthe appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharatha. Sant’ Ānanda khattiya-pañḍitā pi brāhmaṇa-pañḍitā pi gahapati-pañḍitā pi Tathāgate abhippasannā,⁴ te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjam karissantīti.’

11. ‘Katham pana bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban?’ ti

‘Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti,⁵ evam Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban’ ti.

‘Katham pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjantīti?’

‘Rañño Ānanda cakkavattissa sarīram ahatena⁶ vatthena veṭhenti. Ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena vat-

¹ K -khū.

² B^m K -kā.

³ B^m -ttho; K -tthe. See Mil. 408. ⁴ B^m atitapasō.

⁵ B^m paṭipajjitabbanti.

⁶ B^m āhatena *always*.

thena veṭṭenti. Etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ¹ veṭṭetvā ayasāya² tela-doniyā pak-khipitvā aññissā ayasāya doniyā paṭikujjetvā sabba-gandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe³ rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ karonti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti.

‘Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipaj-janti evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Cātum-mahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha ye mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā vaṇṇakaṃ⁴ vā āropessanti abhivā-dessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti,⁵ tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

12. ‘Cattāro’ me Ānanda thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

⁶ ‘Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho, Pacceka-Buddho thūpāraho, Tathāgata-sāvako⁷ thūpāraho, rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

⁸ ‘Katamañ c’ Ānanda⁸ attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa thūpo” ti Ānanda bahujano cittaṃ pasādeti,⁹ te tattha cittaṃ pasā-detvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ uppajjanti.¹⁰ Idamaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

¹¹ ‘Katamañ c’ Ānanda¹¹ attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Pacceka-Sambuddho thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Pac-

¹ K -re. ² B^m āyasāya corrected to -saya.

³ B^m catumahāpate.

⁴ B^m K cuṇṇakaṃ. See below 6. 17; Vin. iv. 341.

⁵ B^m pasādevāssanti. ⁶ Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 245.

⁷ B^m K Tathāgatassa sāvako, and so below.

⁸⁻⁸ S^{cd} Katamānanda; K Kiñcān^o (text): in a note, Katamācān^o. In each subsequent par. Kiñcān^o.

⁹ B^m K bahujanā . . . pasādenti throughout. B^m in-serts te after cittaṃ. ¹⁰ B^m K upap^o, and below.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S^t Kañcānanda; S^t Katamānanda; so each in next par. B^m K Kiñcān^o, and below.

ceka-Sambuddhassa thūpo ” ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti. Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Pacceka-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

‘Katamañ c’ Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa sāvaka-thūpo ” ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti. Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho.

‘¹ Katamañ c’ Ānanda¹ attha-vasaṃ paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño thūpo ” ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti. Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

‘Ime² kho Ānanda cattāro thūpārahā’ ti.

13. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapisīsam³ ālambitvā rodamāno aṭṭhāsi: “Ahañ ca vat’ amhi sekho⁴ sakaraṇiyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati⁵ yo⁶ mamaṃ anukampako’ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: ‘Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Ānando?’ ti.

‘Eso bhante āyasmā Ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapisīsam ālambitvā rodamāno ṭhito: “Ahañ ca vat’ amhi sekho sakaraṇiyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati yo mamaṃ anukampako” ti.’

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: ‘Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Ānandaṃ āmantehi: “Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetīti.”’

¹ S^c katamāncān^o; S^{dt} katamānanda; B^m kiñcāpi-nanda.

² S^{cdt} iti; B^m K ime.

³ See Jāt. iii. 23.; Vin. ii. 121.

⁴ K sekkho. See Thera-Gāthā 1045.

⁵ S^{cdt} om., and below.

⁶ S^{cdt} so, and below.

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etaḍ avoca : ‘Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetthi.’

‘Evaṃ āvuso’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

14. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :

‘Alaṃ Ānanda mā soci¹ mā paridevi.² Na nu etaṃ Ānanda mayā patigacc’ eva akkhātaṃ, sabbehi’ eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo ? Taṃ kut’ ettha Ānanda labbhā ? yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhatāṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti³ n’ etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Dīgha-rattaṃ kho te Ānanda Tathāgato paccupaṭṭhito mettena kāya-kammaṃ hitena sukhena advayena appamāṇena, mettena vacī-kammaṃ . . . pe . . . mettena mano-kammaṃ hitena sukhena advayena appamāṇena. Katapuñño ‘si tvaṃ Ānanda. Padhānaṃ anuyuñja khippaṃ hohisi⁴ anāsavo’ ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā⁵ yeva upaṭṭhākā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva upaṭṭhākā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando.

‘Paṇḍito kho⁶ bhikkhave Ānando, jānāti : “Ayaṃ kālo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ,⁷ ayaṃ kālo bhikkhūnaṃ, ayaṃ kālo upāsakānaṃ,

¹ B^m soca.

² B^m -vā.

³ B^m taṃ vata Tathāgatassāpi sariraṃ (*sic*) mā palujjitaṃ.

⁴ S^{cdt} hosi ; K hohipi. See Sum i. 10.

⁵ B^m ekapparamā, and below. See S. v. 164. ⁶ B^m K om.

⁷ B^m K repeat ayaṃ kālo before bhikkhūnaṃ.

ayaṃ kālo upāsikānaṃ,¹ ayaṃ kālo rañño rāja-mahāmat-tānaṃ titthiyānaṃ² titthiya-sāvakaṇaṃ³ ti.

16. 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā³ dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

'Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā hoti atha⁴ Ānando tuṅhī hoti.

'Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunī-parisā . . .⁵ upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṅhī hoti.⁶

'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā raññe cakkavattimhi.⁷

'Sace bhikkhave khattiya-parisā⁸ . . . brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samaṇa-parisā rājānaṃ cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave samaṇa-parisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tuṅhī hoti.

¹ B^m omits this phrase.

² K has ayaṃ kālo before both last terms; and B^m omits titthiyānaṃ.

³ K abbhūta, and below: B^m here abbhudhā but abbhūta below. See Aṅguttara ii. 132.

⁴ B^m adds kho, and so below.

⁵ K B^m repeat the previous sentence with each of the other three parisās.

⁶ B^m K add Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhūta-dhammā Ānande.

⁷ The usual link katame cattāro is not in SS B^m or K. It is in the Aṅguttara ii. 133.

⁸ K places rājānaṃ . . . hoti here first; and continues Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samaṇa-parisā rājānaṃ . . . hoti. B^m has it twice, for Khattiyas and Samaṇas.

‘Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā¹ bhikkhunī - parisā . . . upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā - parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena pi² sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā ’va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṅhī hoti.

‘Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande’ ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmiṃ kuḍḍa-nagarake³ ujjāṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake⁴ parinibbāyatu.⁵ Santi hi⁶ bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathidaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatti Sāketam Kosambi Bārāṇasi. Ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu, ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsāla gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjaṃ karissantīti.’

‘Mā h’evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h’evaṃ Ānanda avaca kuḍḍa-nagarakam⁷ ujjāṅgala-nagarakam sākha⁸-nagarakan ti.

18. ‘Bhūta - pubbaṃ Ānanda Rājā Mahā - Sudassano nāma ahosi cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī⁹ janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto¹⁰ satta-ratana-saman-nāgato. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa ayaṃ Kusi-nārā Kusāvati nāma rājadhānī ahosi, puratthimena ca pacchimena ca dvādasa yojanāni āyāmena uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta yojanāni vitthārena.

‘Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhānī iddhā c’eva ahosi pitā¹¹

¹ K arranges this par. like the preceding. ² B^m K omit.

³ S^c kuḍḍa-; B^m K khuddaka-. Comp. J. v. 102, 105, 106, and below, p. 169.

⁴ S^d K sākha-. ⁵ B^m K -bāyi. ⁶ S^c B^m K om.

⁷ S^{ct} khudda-; B^m K khuddaka-. ⁸ B^m sābharāṇa.

⁹ B^m jivijitāvī. ¹⁰ B^m -ttāpariya-.

¹¹ S^{cdt} pitā; S^t pitātā; afterwards S^{cdt} always pitā, B^m pitā. See ante, p. 106, below p. 170, and J. i. 29 (verse 212).

ca bahu-*janā* ca ākiṇṇa-*manussā* ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Ālakamaṇḍā¹ nāma rājadhānī iddhā² c'eva³ phītā ca bahu-*janā* ca ākiṇṇa-*yakkhā* ca subhikkhā ca, evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvati rājadhānī iddhā c'eva ahosi phītā ca bahu-*janā* ca ākiṇṇa-*manussā* ca subhikkhā ca.

'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhānī dasahi saddehi avivittā⁴ ahosi divā c'eva ratti⁵ ca, seyyathīdaṃ hatthi-saddena assa-saddena ratha-saddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga⁶-saddena viṇā-saddena gīta-saddena⁷ samma-saddena tāla-⁸saddena asnātha⁹-pivatha-khādathāti dasamena saddena.

19. 'Gaccha tvam Ānanda, Kusinārāyaṃ¹⁰ pavisitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi : "Ajja kho Vāsetṭhā¹¹ rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā! abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā! mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : Amhākaṅ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayaṃ labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyāti."'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya atta-dutiyo¹² Kusinārāyaṃ pāvisi.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi :

'Ajja kho Vāsetṭhā rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā! abhikkhamatha Vāsetṭhā! mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : 'Amhākaṅ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa

¹ B^m oṃanta.

² B^m attha.

³ B^m K hoti.

⁴ B^m avitvā. See J. i. 3. Asl. 319.

⁵ B^m K -tiñ.

⁶ B^m K mud^o; B^p adds aṇava-s^o.

⁷ B^m saṅkha-s^o.

⁸ B^m pāṇi.

⁹ B^m K asatha.

¹⁰ S^o -nāraṃ.

¹¹ K Vāsiṭṭhā in text, and at 6. 12 : in note Vāsetṭhā.

¹² K adutiyo (text) : attadutiyo (note).

parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayaṃ labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgatam dassanāyāti.'

21. Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-suṇisā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto - dukkha - samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam¹ papatanti āvaṭṭanti² vivaṭṭanti²: 'Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippam Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippam cakkhum³ loke antaradhāyissatīti.'

Atha kho Mallā Malla-puttā ca Malla-suṇisā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā yena Upavattanaṃ⁴ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkamimsu.

22. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi:

'Sace kho ahaṃ Kosinārake Malle ekam-ekaṃ Bhagavantam vandāpessāmi, avandito Bhagavā Kosinārakehi Mallehi bhavissati athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. Yan nūnāhaṃ Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantam vandāpeyyam: "Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhariyo saporiso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti."'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantam vandāpesi: 'Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhariyo saporiso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando etena upāyena paṭhamen' eva yāmena Kosinārake⁵ Malle Bhagavantam vandāpesi.

23. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma paribbājako Kusinārāyaṃ paṭivasati. Assosi kho Subhaddo paribbājako: 'Ajj' eva⁶ kira rattiyā pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissatīti.'

¹ K chinna-pātam viya, *cp.* § 6 and vi. 24.

² S^{cdt} -ṭenti, *cp.* § 6, *ante*: K -ṭanti, *om.* viv^o.

³ K cakkhumā (*without note*).

⁴ S^{cdt} -tān^o.

⁵ K Kos^o as above; SS Ch Kus^o.

⁶ S^{cdt} ajja; B^m K ajj' eva.

Atha kho Subhaddassa paribbājakassa etad ahoṣi :

‘Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya - pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā”¹ ti. Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame,² pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyan’ ti.

24. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sālavanaṃ yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā” ti. Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svāhaṃ³ bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyāti.’

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca : ‘Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā’ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā” ti. Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme

¹ S^c Tathāgato loke uppanno araham sammāsambuddho ; S^{at} pl. as in text ; S^{odt} K omit ti, here and below in § 24. Comp. vi. 28 (below p. 168). ² S^{ct} samaṇo Gotamo.

³ K sādhaṃ (with svāhaṃ in note).

samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetuṃ yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svāhaṃ bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyāti.'

Tatiam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā' ti.

25. Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhadena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā Subhaddaṃ vāresi, labhataṃ Ānanda Subhaddo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ Subhaddo pucchissati, sabbaṃ taṃ aññā-pekho¹ 'va pucchissati no vihesā²-pekho, yañ c' assāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākariissāmi taṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Gacch' āvuso Subhadda, karoti te Bhagavā okāsan' ti.

26. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

³ 'Ye 'me bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakarā sādhu-sammaṭā ca⁴ bahu-janassa, seyyathidaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Ajita-Kesakambalī,⁵ Pakudho⁶ Kaccāyano, Sañjayo Belatṭhi⁷-putto, Nigaṇṭho Nātha-putto, sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññaṃsu, sabbe 'va na

¹ K pekkho, *and in next clause.*

² So S^d K; S^c viheṭham; S^t viheṭho.

³ *Rekurs Majjhima* i. 198.

⁴ S^{dt} va; M *omits.*

⁵ M. *and D.* i. p. 48 Ajito; K -kambalo (*with -lī in footnote*).

⁶ S^{dt} kak^o.

⁷ K Velatṭha (*with Velatṭhi in note*). *See M.* i. 547.

abbhaññāmsu, ekacce abbhaññāmsu ekacce na abbhaññāmsūti' ?

1 ' Alam Subhadda! Tiṭṭhat' etaṃ " Sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññāmsu, sabbe va na abbhaññāmsu, udāhu ekacce abbhaññāmsu ekacce na abbhaññāmsūti? " Dhammaṃ te Subhadda desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhu-kam manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmīti.'

' Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato paccassosi, Bhagavā etad avoca :

27. 2 ' Yasmim kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo na upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha na upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati. Yasmiñ ca kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati. Imasmim kho Subhadda dhamma - vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati,³ idh' eva Subhadda samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca⁴ Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko⁵ arahantehi assa.

Ekūnatimso⁶ vayasā Subhadda
Yaṃ pabbajim⁷ kim-kusalānuesī.
Vassāni paññāsa-samādhikāni
Yato ahaṃ pabbajito Subhadda,
Ñāyassa⁸ dhammassa padesa-vattī.
Ito bahiddhā samaṇo pi n'atthi,

1 Quoted Saddhamma Pakāsini 15.

2 Quoted Kathā Vatthu 601.

3 Two lines here recur at Majjhima i. 63 and at Aṅguttara ii. 238.

4 S^{cat} idheva both here and below. See Sum. and Mil. 130.

5 S^{cat} lokehi.

6 K -sa (with -so in footnote).

7 S^{at} -ji.

8 Sum. ñaṇassa. But see Aṅg. v. 184.

dutiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, tatiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, catuttho pi samaṇo n'atthi. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko arahantehi assāti.'

28. Evaṃ vutte Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca : ' Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante ! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchanaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Labheyyāham¹ Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam² upasampadan' ti.

³ 'Yo kho Subhadda añña-titthiya-pubbo imasmim dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam, ākaṅkhati upasampadam, so cattāro māse parivasati. Catunnam māsanaṃ accayena āradhā-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya. Api ca m'ettha puggala-vematatā viditā' ti.

29. 'Sace bhante añña - titthiya - pubbā inasmim dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhanā pabbajjam, ākaṅkhanā upasampadam, cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnam māsanaṃ accayena āradhā-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya, aham cattāri vassāni parivassāmi, catunnam vassanaṃ accayena āradhā-cittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-bhāvāyāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : 'Tena h'Ānanda Subhaddam pabbājethāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

30. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

'Lābhā vo āvuso Ānanda, suladdham vo āvuso Ānanda, ye⁴ ettha Satthārā⁵ sammukhā antevāsābhisekena abhisittā'⁶ ti.

¹ S^o K insert bhante.

² S^d -yāham.

³ Recurs D. i. 176 ; M. i. 391, 494 ; S. ii. 21, &c.

⁴ S^oat yo.

⁵ S^oat Satthari.

⁶ S^o -to ; S^d abhipitto.

Alattha kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto. Na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānam diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katham karanīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti' abbhaññāsi.

Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo arahatam ahosi.
So Bhagavato pacchimo sakkhi-sāvako ahosīti.

Hiraññavatiya-Bhāṇavāram Niṭṭhitam Pañcamam.

CHAPTER VI.

6. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Siyā kho pan’ Ānanda tumhākam evaṃ assa : “ Atīta-satthukaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ, n’atthi no Satthā ” ti. Na kho pan’ etaṃ Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yo vo Ānanda mayā Dhammo ca Vinayo ca desito paññatto, so vo mam’ accayena Satthā.

2. ‘Yathā kho pan’ Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū aññaṃ-aññaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaranti, na vo mam’ accayena evaṃ samudācaritabbaṃ. Theratarena Ānanda bhikkhunā navakataro bhikkhu nāmena vā gottena vā āvuso-vādena vā¹ samudācaritabbo, navakatarena bhikkhunā therataro bhikkhu “ bhante ” ti vā “ āyasmā ” ti vā samudācaritabbo.

3. ² ‘Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho mam’ accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhantu.

4. ‘Channassa Ānanda bhikkhuno mam’ accayena brahma-daṇḍo kātabbo ’ ti.

‘Katamo pana bhante brahma-daṇḍo ’ ti ?

‘Channo Ānanda bhikkhu yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, so bhikkhūhi n’eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo na anusāsitaṃ ’ ti.

5. Atha Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

³ ‘Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati⁴ vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā

¹ S^{dt} om. ² Quoted Mil. 142 (reading samūhanatu).

³ Recurs Ang. ii. 79, 80. ⁴ SS vary between i and ī.

vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha: "Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayaṃ sakkhimha¹ Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun" ti.

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā. . . .

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha: "Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayaṃ sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun" ti.

Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave Satthu-gāravena pi² na puccheyyātha. Sahāyako pi³ bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.'

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Acchariyam bhante abbhutam⁴ bhante! Evam pasanno aham bhante imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe, n'atthi eka-bhikkhussa⁵ pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā⁶ paṭipadāya vā' ti.

'Pasādā kho tvam Ānanda vadesi. Naṇam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa: "N'atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe, n'atthi eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ hi Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

¹ K -hā ; Ang. nāsakkhimha (omitting mayaṃ).

² So all MSS. and K and Ang.

³ S^{cdt} omit ; K Sum and Ang. have it. ⁴ K abbhūtam.

⁵ K n'atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe eka-bhikkhus-sāpi. Ang. also adds im^o bh^o.

⁶ S^{cdt} omit magge vā.

‘Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo: “Vaya-dhammā samkhārā, appamādena sampādethāti.”

Ayaṃ Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpajji.¹

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ayasmanantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca:

‘Parinibbuto bhante Anuruddha Bhagavā’ ti.

‘Na āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā parinibbuto, saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpanno’ ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā saññā-vedayita-nirodha-sampattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi.

10. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahaṃso deva-dundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu.

¹ *Comp. Ang. iv. 410-448 on these 9 anupubba-vihāras.*

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā Sahampati imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘Sabbe ’va¹ nikkhipissanti bhūtā loke samussayaṃ,
Yathā etādiso Satthā loke appaṭipuggalo
Tathāgato balappatto sambuddho parinibbuto’ ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppāda-vaya-dhammino,
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho’ ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Anuruddho imā gāthāyo abhāsi :

‘Nāhu assāsa-passāso ṭhita-cittassa tādino.
Anejo santim ārabba yaṃ kālam akarī munī
Asallinena cittena vedanaṃ² ajjhavāsayaī :
Pajjotass’ eva nibbānaṃ vimokkho cetaso ahūti.’³

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘Tadā ’si yaṃ bhīṃsanakaṃ tadā ’si loma-haṃsaṃ
Sabbākara-varūpete Sambuddhe parinibbute’ ti.⁴

Parinibbute Bhagavati tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā appekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ⁵ papatanti āvaṭṭanti⁶ vivaṭṭanti⁷ : ‘Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā

¹ S^{dt} om. va.

² S^d vedhanaṃ.

³ Thera-Gathā 905, 6.

⁴ Thera-Gathā 1046.

⁵ K chinna-pātaṃ viya.

⁶ S^{dt} āvaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*, in 5. 12 -enti ; S^o -enti.

⁷ S^{dt} vivaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*. S^o -enti (S^d enti corrected to anti).

parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitaṃ' ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā te satā sampajānā adhi-vā-senti, 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā' ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Na nu etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbeh' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Taṃ kut'ettha āvuso labbhā? Yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ paloka-dhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Devatā āvuso ujjhā-yantīti.'¹

² 'Kathaṃ-bhūtā pana bhante āyasmā Anuruddho devatā manasikarotīti?'

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitaṃ" ti.

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ³ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitaṃ" ti.

'Yā pana devatā vīta-rāgā tā satā sampajānā adhi-vā-senti, "Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā" ti.

12. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ rattāvasesaṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Gacch' āvuso Ānanda, Kusināraṃ pavisitvā Kosināra-kānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi: "Parinibbuto Vāsetṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti."'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānanda āyasmato Anuruddhassa paṭissutvā pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya atta-dutiyo Kusināraṃ pāvīsi.

¹ S^t vijjhāyantīti.

² See 5. 12.

³ K pātaṃ viya.

Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti ten' eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi: 'Parinibbuto Vāseṭṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti.'

Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-suniṣā¹ ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātama² papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhumaṃ loke antarahitaṃ' ti.

13. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āṇāpesuma³: 'Tena hi bhāṇe Kusinārāyamaṃ gandha-mālaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca tālāvacaram⁴ sannipātethāti.'

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā gandha-mālaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca tālāvacaram⁵ pañca ca dussa-yuga-satāni ādāya yena Upavattanaṃ⁶ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yena Bhagavato sarīraṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gīthehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni, karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā evamaṃ taṃ divasaṃ vītināmesumaṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ etad ahoṣi: 'Ativikālo kho ajja Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpetumaṃ. Sve dāni mayamaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.' Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gīthehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā dutiyamaṃ pi divasaṃ vītināmesumaṃ, tatiyamaṃ pi divasaṃ vītināmesumaṃ, catutthamaṃ pi divasaṃ vītināmesumaṃ, pañcamaṃ pi divasaṃ vītināmesumaṃ, chaṭṭhamaṃ pi divasaṃ vītināmesumaṃ.

14. Atha kho sattamaṃ divasaṃ Kosinārakānaṃ Mal-

¹ S^{cdt} suni°.

² K pātama viya. See v. 21.

³ S^{dt} ānā°.

⁴ S^{ct} tal°.

⁵ S^{cdt} tāl°.

⁶ S^{cdt} -tān°.

lānaṃ etad ahoṣi : ‘Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjentā, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.’

Tena kho pana samayena aṭṭha Malla-pāmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā¹ ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā : ‘Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti,’ na sakkonti uccāretuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocum : ‘Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena me² aṭṭha Malla-pāmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā, “Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti,” na sakkonti uccāretuṃ ?’ ti.

‘Aññathā kho Vāseṭṭhā tumhākaṃ adhippāyo, aññathā devatānaṃ adhippāyo’ ti.

15. ‘Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo ?’ ti.

‘Tumhākaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo : “Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjentā, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā, bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.” Devatānaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo : “Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjentā, uttarena uttaraṃ nagarassa haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaraṃ pavesetvā, majjhena majjhaṃ nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nikkhamitvā puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ, ettha Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.”’

‘Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo, tathā hotūti.’

16. Tena kho pana samayena Kusinārā yāva sandhisamala-saṅkaṭṭirā³ jannu⁴-mattena odhinā mandārapupphehi santhatā hoti. Atha kho devatā ca Kosinārakā ca Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi ca mānusakehi ca

¹ S^a nhāta ; K sīsanhātā (and so below, but in § 21 adds sīsaṃ in a note).

² K yen’ ime, and so at § 21.

³ K sakaṭṭirā.

⁴ Ch jaṇṇu.

naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garu-
karontā mānentā pūjentā, uttarena uttaraṃ nagarassa
haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaraṃ pavesetvā, majjhena
majjhaṃ nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nik-
khamitvā—puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ
nāma Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ—ettha Bhagavato sarīraṃ
nikkhipiṃsu.

17. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ
etad avocum : ‘ Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Ānanda Tathāga-
tassa sarīre paṭipajjāmāti ? ’

‘ Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭi-
pajjanti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban ’ ti.

‘ Kathaṃ pana bhante Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa
sarīre paṭipajjantīti ? ’

‘ Rañño Vāseṭṭhā cakkavattissa sarīraṃ ahatena vat-
thena veṭhenti, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena
kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena
vatthena veṭhenti, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi
rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doniyā
pakkhipitvā, aññissā ayasāya doniyā paṭikujjitvā, sabba-
gandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ
jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ
karonti. Evaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre
paṭipajjanti.

‘ Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭi-
pajjanti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban.
Cātummahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha
ye mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā vaṇṇakaṃ¹ vā āropessanti,²
abhivādessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti, tesam taṃ
bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.’

18. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āṇāpesuṃ,
‘ Tena hi bhaṇe Mallānaṃ vihatam kappāsam sanni-
pātethāti.’

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ ahatena
vatthena veṭhesuṃ, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena
kappāsena veṭhesuṃ, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena

¹ S° vaṇṇam ; K cuṇṇakaṃ. See 5. 11.

² K adds vā.

vatthena veṭhesuṃ, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi Bhagavato sarīraṃ veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā ayasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjitvā sabba-gandhānam citakaṃ karitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ citakaṃ āropesuṃ.

19. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamatthehi bhikkhu-satehi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo maggā okkamma¹ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi.

Tena kho pana saymayena aññataro ājīvako Kusinārāya mandārava-pupphaṃ gahetvā Pāvamaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo² ājīvakaṃ dūrato³ va āgacchantam. Divsā tam ājīvakaṃ etad avoca: 'Ap' āvuso amhākaṃ Satthāraṃ jānāsīti.'

'Āma āvuso jānāmi. Ajja sattāha-parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo. Tato me idaṃ mandārava-pupphaṃ gahitan' ti.

Tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā app ekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ³ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitan' ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā, te satā sampajānā adhi-vāseṃti: 'Aniccā saṅkhārā, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā?' ti.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma buḍḍha-pabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Subhaddo buḍḍha-pabbajito te bhikkhū etad avoca:

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Sumuttā mayam tena mahā-samaṇena. Uppadutā ca homa "Idaṃ vo⁴ kappati, idaṃ vo na kappatīti," idāni pana mayam yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma taṃ na⁵ karissāmāti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Nanu

¹ S^{cdt} uk^o. ² K *inserts* taṃ. ³ K (*as before*) pātaṃ viya.

⁴ K (*text*) te; (*note*) vo.

⁵ S^{ct} na taṃ.

etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ : " Sabbeh' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññatthā-bhāvo, taṃ kut' ettha āvuso labbhā? yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhatāṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti." "

21. Tena kho pana samayena cattāro Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsaṃ nahātā¹ ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā : ' Mayaṃ Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpessāmāti ' na sakkonti ālimpetuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etaḁ avocaṃ :

' Ko nu kho bhante Anuruddha hetu ko paccayo yena ' me² cattāro Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsaṃ nahātā³ ahatāni vatthāni³ nivatthā ' Mayaṃ Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpessāmāti ' na sakkonti ālimpetuṃ? ' ti.

' Aññatthā kho Vāsetṭhā devatānaṃ adhippāyo ' ti.

' Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo? ' ti.

' Devatānaṃ kho Vāsetṭhā adhippāyo : " Ayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi, na tāva Bhagavato citako pajjalissati yāv' āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato⁴ pāde sirasā na vandissatīti⁴. " "

' Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo tathā hotūti. '

22. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Kusinārā-Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ⁵ Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ yena Bhagavato citako ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ pada-kkhiṇaṃ katvā, pādato vivaritvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandi.

Tāni pi kho pañca bhikkhu-satāni ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ pada-kkhiṇaṃ katvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandimsu.

¹ K sīsanhātā (*and below*) ; K Sī sīsaṃ nah°. See pp. 160, 172.

² K yen' ime *as at* § 14. ³⁻³ Ch. ahatena vatthena.

⁴⁻⁴ S^d pāde na sahatthā vandissatīti ; so S° K, *omitting the na*.

⁵ K Kusinārāyaṃ Mak°.

Vandite ca pan' āyasmatā Mahā-Kassapena tehi ca pañcabi bhikkhu-satehi, sayam eva Bhagavato citako pajjali.

23. Jhāyamānassa¹ pana Bhagavato sarīrassa, yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissimsu.

Seyyathā pi nāma sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi, evam eva² Bhagavato sarīrassa jhāyamānassa yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissimsu. Tesāñ ca pañcannaṃ dussa-yuga-satānaṃ dve va dussāni ḍayhiṃsu yañ ca sabba-abbhantarimaṃ yañ ca bāhiraṃ.

Daḍḍhe kho pana Bhagavato sarīre antalikkhā udaka-dhārā pātu bhavitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi, ³udaka-sālato pi ³ abbhunnamitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi. Kosinārakā pi Mallā sabba-gandhodakena Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīrāni sattāhaṃ santhāgāre satti-pañjaraṃ karitvā dhanu-pākaraṃ parikkhipitvā nacchehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkariṃsu parikariṃsu mānesuṃ pūjesuṃ.

24. Assosi kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto : ' Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto ' ti.

Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi : ' Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo. Aham pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmīti.'

Assosuṃ kho Vesālikā Licchavī : ' Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto ' ti. Atha kho Vesālikā Licchavī Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ : ' Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhaga-

¹ K *inserts* kho. *Comp.* udāna viii. 9. ² SS evaṃ.

³⁻³ S^c *omit* udaka-sālato pi ; S^d *omits down to* nibbāpesi (*continues* Kosin^o) ; K udakaṃ sālato pi ; Sum -sālake.

vato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbūto' ti. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum: 'Bhagavā amhākaṃ ñāti-seṭṭho. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Allakappakā¹ Bulayo²: 'Bhagavā kirā Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Allakappakā Bulayo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā:³ 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosi kho Veṭṭhadīpako⁴ brāhmaṇo: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Veṭṭhadīpako brāhmaṇo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo, aham asmi brāhmaṇo. Aham pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Pāveyyakā Mallā: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

25. Evaṃ vutte Kosinārakā Mallā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avocum:

¹ S^{ct} adds pi; S^d allakappakapilayo.

² K Bhūlayo (*text*), Bulayo (*note*), and below, § 27.

³ K koḷo *always*.

⁴ K Veṭṭhad^o, and below, § 27.

‘Bhagavā amhākaṃ gāma-kkhetto parinibbuto. Na mayam dassāma Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ bhāgaṃ’ ti.

Evam vutte Doḥo brāhmaṇo te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca :

Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyam.
 Amhākaṃ Buddho ahu khanti-vādo.
 Na hi sādhu yaṃ¹ uttama-puggalassa
 Sarīra-bhaṅge² siya³ sampahāro.
 Sabbe ‘va bhonto sahitā samaggā
 Sammodamānā karom’ aṭṭha bhāge,
 Vitthārikā⁴ hontu disāsu thūpā
 Bahujjano⁵ cakkhumato pasanno’ ti.

‘Tena hi brāhmaṇa tvaṃ yeva⁶ Bhagavato sarīraṇi aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajāhīti.’

‘Evam bho’ ti⁷ kho Doḥo brāhmaṇo tesam saṃghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ paṭissutvā Bhagavato sarīraṇi aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitvā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca :

‘Imam me bhonto kumbhaṃ⁸ dadantu,⁹ aham pi kumbhassa thūpaṃ ca mahaṃ ca karissāmīti.’

Adamsu kho te Doḥassa brāhmaṇassa kumbhaṃ.

26. Assosam kho Pippalivaniyā Moriyā : ‘Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyamaṃ parinibbuto’ ti. Atha kho Pippalivaniyā Moriyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : ‘Bhagavā pi khattiyō mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṃ ca karissāmīti.’

‘N’atthi Bhagavato sarīraṇānaṃ bhāgo, vibhattāni¹⁰ Bhagavato sarīraṇi, ito aṅgāraṃ harathāti.’ Te tato aṅgāraṃ harimsu.¹¹

27. Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Rājagahe Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṃ ca akāsi.

¹ S^{dt} sādhayam : so K.

² K bhāge.

³ SS siyā. ⁴ S^t -tā ; S^c -ko.

⁵ K bahū janā.

⁶ K tvañceva. SS tvaññeva.

⁷ K ‘evam bhoti’ twice.

⁸ K tumbam, and below.

⁹ K dentu.

¹⁰ S^{edt} vibhatti.

¹¹ K āhar°.

Vesālikā pi Licchavī Veṣāliyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Kāpilavatthavā pi Sakyā kapila-vatthusmiṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Allakappakā pi Bulayo¹ Allakapppe Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Rāmagāmakā pi Koliyā Rāmagāme Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Veṭhadīpako pi brāhmaṇo Veṭhadīpe Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāsi.

Pāveyyakā pi Mallā Pāvāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Kosinārakā pi Mallā Kusinārāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Doṇo pi brāhmaṇo kumbhassa² thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāsi.

Pipphalivaniyā pi Moriyā Pipphalivane aṅgārānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

Iti aṭṭh' assa³ sarīra-thūpā navamo kumbha⁴-thūpo dasamo aṅgāra-thūpo.

Evam etaṃ bhūta-pubban ti.

28. Aṭṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ, satta-doṇaṃ Jambu-dīpe mahenti,

Ekañ ca doṇaṃ purisa-varuttamassa Rāmagāme nāgarājā mahenti.

Ekā pi dāṭhā Tidivehi pūjitā, ekā pana Gandhāra-pure mahiyati,

Kāliṅga-rañño vijite pun'ekaṃ, ekaṃ puna nāga-rājā mahenti.⁵

Tass' eva tejena ayaṃ vasundharā āyāga-seṭṭhehi mahī alamkatā.

Evam imaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ susakkataṃ sakkata-sakkatehi.

¹ K Bhūlayo ; S^d Bulayo (*here only*). ² K tumbassa.

³ K *omits* : (*text*) aṭṭha sarīratthūpā ; (*note*) aṭṭhasarīratthūpānañca, ⁴ K tumba, ⁵ See Buddha Vamsa 68.

Devinda-nāginda-narinda-pūjito manussa-setṭhehi tath'
 eva pūjito
 Taṃ vandatha pañjalikā bhavitvā, Buddho ¹ have kappa-
 satehi dullabho ² ti.]

Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitam.³

¹ S^{ct} K Buddhā . . . dullabhā. *Comp.* v. 23.

² K and B^p add :

Cattāḷisa-samā dantā kesā lomā ca sabbaso,
 Devā hariṃsu ekekaṃ cakkhavāḷa-param-
 parā ti.

³ So S^{ca}; S^t Nibbāna-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitam; K Mahā-
 Parinibbāna Suttam Niṭṭṭhitaṃ.

[xvii. Mahā-Sudassana-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ¹ parinibbāna-samaye.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmiṃ kuḍḍa²-nagarake ujaṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake³ parinibbāyi. Santi bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathīdaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatti Sāketam⁴ Kosambi⁵ Bārāṇasi,⁶ ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu. Ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarīrā-pūjaṃ karisanti?

3. 'Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca "kuḍḍa-nagarakaṃ⁷ ujaṅgala-nagarakaṃ sākha-nagarakaṃ⁸ ti." Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano nāma ahosi khattiyomuddhāvasitto⁹ cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariya-

¹ B^m antare yamaka-sālānaṃ; B^p antare yatapaka-sāla.

² So S^{dt}; S^c kuḍḍha; B^m K khuddaka (so B^p below); B^p kudda. See xvi. 5. 17, p. 146.

³ K usākhā.

⁴ SS Saketaṃ.

⁵ SS Kosambi; B^m K bī.

⁶ SS Bārāṇasi; B^m K sī.

⁷ So S^{dt}; S^c kuḍḍha; B^{mp} K khuddaka.

⁸ B^m sākha-, but sākha- above; K sākha-.

⁹ So SS K; B^m muddhābhis^o; B^p muddhābhis^o, but in § 7 muddhāvas^o.

patto. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa ayam Kusinārā Kusāvati nāma rājadhāni ¹ ahosi. ² Sā kho Ānanda Kusāvati ³ pacchimena ca puratthimena ³ ca dvādasayojanāni ahosi ⁴ āyāmena, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta-yojanāni vitthārena. Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Āḷakamandā ⁵ nāma rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ⁶ phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca, ⁷ evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvati rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni dasahi saddehi avivittā ahosi divā c' eva ratti ⁸ ca, seyyathidaṃ hatthi-saddena assa-saddena ⁹ rathasaddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga-saddena ¹⁰ viṇā-saddena gīta-saddena samma-saddena tāḷa-saddena "asnātha ¹¹ pivatha khādathāti" dasamena saddena.

4. 'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni sattahi pākārehi parikhittā ahosi. Tattha ¹² eko pākāro sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo, ¹³ eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalīkamayo, eko lohitaṅkamayo, ¹⁴ eko masāragallamayo, eko sabbaratana-mayo.

5. 'Kusāvatiyā Ānanda rājadhāniyā catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ dvārāni ahesuṃ. Ekaṃ dvāraṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriya-mayaṃ, ekaṃ phalīka-

¹ SS-dhāni, *and so throughout*; K -dhāni; B^m -ṭhāni; B^p ṭhāni, *throughout*. ²⁻² B^{mp} K Ch *omit*.

³ B^m puratthimena ca pacchimena ca.

⁴ S^d B^{mp} Ch *omit*. ⁵ SS K Āla°. ⁶ K *adds* ahosi.

⁷ SS *omit* subhikkhā ca.

⁸ So SS *and* Ch B^m rattiñ; K rattiṃ.

⁹ S^d *omits*.

¹⁰ B^{mp} K mudiṅga; S^{cd} *and* S^t (*corrected for mutiṅga-saddena repeated*) *add* panava-saddena. *Comp. Dh. S. 621; Asl. 319; Jāt. i. 3.* ¹¹ K asatha.

¹² S^d ettha, B^m K *omit*.

¹³ B^{mp} K *throughout* rūpiyamayo.

¹⁴ B^m aṅga, *and onwards*.

mayam. Ekam-ekasmim¹ dvāre satta² esikā nikhātā ahesum ti-porisaṅgā catu-porisā³ ubbedhena. Ekā esikā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā,⁴ ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratana⁵mayā.

6. 'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni sattahi tāla-pantihi parikkhittā ahosi. Ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovaṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi, rūpi-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahosi phalīkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalīkamayassa tālassa phalīkamayo khandho ahosi veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratana-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsam kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantiṇaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo⁶ ca madanīyo ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālitassa⁷ kusalehi⁸ samannāhatassa⁹ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo

¹ B^m eekasmim.

² S^c sattā; S^d sattha; S^t satthahi; B^{mp} K satta satta.

³ S^{ct} porisa; *then* S^{ct} *add* nikhātā dasa porisā; B^{mp} K *read for the whole*, ti-porisaṅga-tiporisā.

⁴ SS *omit*.

⁵ SS sattaratana.

⁶ K kammaniyo; BB *and* K *spell these words with* -niyo, Cp. § 29, 32.

⁷ So S^t S^c suppaṭikālitassa; S^d suppaṭipatulitassa; B^m suppaṭitālī^o; B^p supatālī^o; K suppaṭitālī^o. *But see* §§ 29, 32.

⁸ B^m sukusalehi.

⁹ K sus^o; K Sī susamannāg^o; SS samannāg^o.

ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena¹ samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍa pipāsā, te tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ.²

7. 'Rājā³ Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sattahi ratanehi samannāgato ahosi catūhi ca iddhīhi. Katamehi sattahi?

Idh' Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsam nahātassa⁴ uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi sahas-sāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ. Disvā rañño, Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ⁵: 'Yassa rañño khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa⁶ tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsam nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātu bhavati sahas-sāraṃ sanemikaṃ⁷ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti. Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti."

8. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano utthāy' āsanā, ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhikkhāraṃ⁸ gahetvā,⁹ dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanaṃ abbhūkiri¹⁰: "Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ ti." Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti,¹¹ anvad¹² eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pan' Ānanda padese

¹ SS *add* kho pana.

² S^c *here and at* §§ parivār°; So S^d *at* §§

³ § 7 *foll. in* M. iii., 172 *foll.*

⁴ B^{mp} nātassa, *and below.* See *above* p. 163.

⁵ B^{mp} K pan' etaṃ; K (Sī) pana metaṃ. ⁶ So *here* B^m.

⁷ B^p sanemikkaṃ. ⁸ B^m K *insert* suvaṇṇa-

⁹ B^p *adds* dakkhiṇena hatthena siṅgāraṃ gahetvā.

¹⁰ B^p abbhūkiri (B^m K *agree with* SS).

¹¹ B^m pavattati.

¹² S^c anvād; B^p anud, *but* B^m anvad; K anu deva; K (Sī) anvadeva, *and so* Sum.

cakka-ratanam paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi ¹ saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya.

9. 'Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasamkamitvā evam āhaṃsu :

“ Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ ² Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.”

‘Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha : “ Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n' ādātammaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā. ³ Majjamaṃ na pātammaṃ. Yathabhuttañ ca bhujjathāti.”

‘Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te ⁴ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā ⁵ ahesuṃ.

10. 'Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanam puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ⁶ ajjhogahetvā ⁷ paccuttarivā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavatti ⁸ . . . pe . . . dakkhiṇaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttarivā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe ⁹ . . . pacchimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttarivā ¹⁰ uttaraṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvad eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pan' Ānanda padese cakka-ratanam paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya.

‘Ye kho pan' Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasamkamitvā evam āhaṃsu :

“ Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.”

‘Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha : “ Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n' ādātammaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā.

¹ S^{dt} upagañchi.

² S^t sāgata ; B^m svāgatan te ; B^p K svāgataṃ *here and below*. ³ B^m bhaṇitabbā, *and below*. ⁴ SS tesam.

⁵ B^m anuyantā ; K anuyantā (Sī) anuyuttā.

⁶ S^d sudassanaṃ, B^p samuddhaṃ.

⁷ B^p K -gāhetvā, *and below*.

⁸ B^m K pavattati, *and below*.

⁹ S^{cd} B^p omit pe.

¹⁰ SS omit.

Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjaṃ na pātabbam. Yathābhuttañ ca bhunjathāti.”

‘Ye kho pan’ Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā ahesuṃ.

11. ‘Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanam samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhavim abhivijinitvā Kusāvatiṃ¹ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño Mahā-sudassanassa antepura-dvāre attha-karaṇa-pamukhe² akkhātaṃ³ maññe aṭṭhāsi rañño Mahā-sudassanassa ante-puraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ.

Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ cakka-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

12. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa hatthi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi, sabba-seto sattappatiṭṭho iddhimā vehāsaṃ-gamo Uposatho nāma nāga-rājā. Disvā⁴ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittaṃ pasīdi: “Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthi-yānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyāti.” Atha kho taṃ⁵ Ānanda hatthi-ratanam seyathā pi nāma bhaddo hatthājāniyo⁶ digha-rattaṃ superidanto evam evaṃ⁷ damathaṃ⁸ upagacchi. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano taṃ eva hatthi-ratanam vīmaṃsamāno pubbaṇha-samayaṃ abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhavim anusamsāyitvā⁹ Kusāvatiṃ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsaṃ akāsi. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ hatthi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

13. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa assa-ratanam pātur ahoṣi, sabba-seto kāka-sīso¹⁰ muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsaṃ-gamo Valāhako nāma assa-rājā. Disvā¹¹ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittaṃ pasīdi: “Bhaddakaṃ vata bho assa-yānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyāti.” Atha

¹ S^d -vati; S^t -vati.

² B^p mukhe.

³ S^d akkhātaṃ.

⁴ B^{mp} taṃ disvā.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ B^p gandhahatthājāniyo.

⁷ B^{mp} K eva.

⁸ B^p damataṃ, *and below*.

⁹ S^c asamsāyitvā; S^t B^{mp} K anusāyitvā; *see below*.

¹⁰ B^m Kāla-siso [*for* kāḷa-]. Sum kāka-gīvā viya . . . kāḷa-vaṇṇena sīsenā.

¹¹ B^{mp} *insert* taṃ *before* disvā.

kho tam¹ Ānanda assa-ratanam seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo assājāniyo² dīgha-rattam suparidanto evam evam damatham upagacchi.³ Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva assa-ratanam vīmaṁsamāno pubbaṅhasamayam abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantam paṭhavim anusāyivā⁴ Kusāvatiṁ rājadhāniṁ paccāgantvā pātārāsam akāsi. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam assa-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

14. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa maṇi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi. ⁵ So ahoṣi⁵ maṇi-veluriyo subho jātimā atthamso superikamma-kato accho vipasanno sabbākāra-sampanno. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda maṇi-ratanassa ābhā samantā yojanam phuṭṭhā ahoṣi. Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva maṇi-ratanam vīmaṁsamāno caturāṅgini⁶-senam sanayhitvā maṇi-dhajjaggaṁ⁷ āropetvā rattandhakāra-timisāyam pāyāti.⁸ Ye kho pan' Ānanda samantā gāmā ahesuṁ, te ten' obhāsenā kammante payojesuṁ "Divā ti" maññamānā. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam maṇi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

15. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa itthi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi, abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgatā, nātīdīghā nātīrassā nātīkisā nātīṭhūlā nātīkālī⁹ nāccodātā, atikkantā mānusaṁ¹⁰ vaṇṇam appattā dibbam¹¹ vaṇṇam. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa evarūpo kāya-samphasso hoti, seyyathā pi nāma tūla-picuno vā kappāsa-picuno vā. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa sīte uṇhāni gattāni honti, uṇhe sītāni. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa kāyato candana-gandho vāyati, mukhato uppala-gandho. Tam kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanam rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa pubbuṭṭhāyini ahoṣi

¹ SS *omit.*

² B^m assājāniyo; B^p assajāniyo.

³ S^c upagañchi.

⁴ S^c anusāyāyivā; B^p anusāritvā.

⁵⁻⁵ K *om.*

⁶ B^m K niṁ.

⁷ B^m K maṇim dhajjaggaṁ.

⁸ B^{mp} K pāyāsi.

⁹ S^c kāli; S^{dt} kāli; B^{mp} K kālikā.

¹⁰ S^c mānusa; B^m si; K manussī.

¹¹ B^m K dibba.

pacchā-nipātīnī kimkāra-paṭissāvīnī¹ manāpa-cārīnī piya-vādīnī.² Tam kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanam³ rājānam Mahā-sudassanam manasā pi no aticārī, kuto pana kāyena. Rañño⁴ Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam itthi-ratanam pātur ahosi.

16. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa gahapati-ratanam pātur ahosi. Tassa kamma-vipākajam dibba⁵-cakkhum pātur ahosi yena nidhim passati sas-sāmikam⁶ pi assāmikam⁷ pi. So rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: "Appossukko⁸ tvam deva hohi, aham te dhanena dhana-karaṇīyam karis-sāmīti."

'Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva gahapati-ratanam vīmaṅsamāno nāvam abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotam ogāhetvā⁹ gahapati-ratanam etad avoca:

"Attho me gahapati hirañña¹⁰-suvanṇenāti."

"Tena hi mahā-rāja ekam¹¹ va¹² tīram¹³ nāvā¹⁴ upetūti."

"Idh' eva me gahapati attho hirañña¹⁵-suvanṇenāti."

'Atha kho tam Ānanda gahapati-ratanam ubhohi hatthehi udakam omasitvā¹⁶ pūram hirañña-suvanṇassa kumbhim uddharitvā rājānam Mahā-sudassanam etad avoca: "Alam ettāvatā mahā-rāja, katam ettāvatā¹⁷ mahā-rājāti?"

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha: "Alam ettāvatā gahapati, katam ettāvatā gahapati, pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti."

¹ S^c paṭissāvīni; B^p K paṭisāvīnī. ² S^c B^p *omit.*

³ SS *omit.* ⁴ B^m K *insert* pan'. ⁵ S^d dibbam.

⁶ B^{mp} sasāmikam. ⁷ B^m asām^o.

⁸ B^p sabbosukko; B^m apposukko. ⁹ B^m K ogāhitvā.

¹⁰ S^{cd} hirañṇe. ¹¹ K eka- ¹² B^m K *omit.* SS vā.

¹³ S^d tarīnam; S^t tarītam. ¹⁴ S^c K nāvam.

¹⁵ SS hirañṇe. ¹⁶ B^p omaṅsitvā.

¹⁷ B^p *adds* mahā-rāja, pūjitam ettāvatā.

‘ Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ gahapati-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

17. ‘ Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa pariṇāyaka-ratanam pātur ahoṣi, paṇḍito viyatto ¹ medhāvī paṭibalo rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upayāpetabbaṃ ² upayāpetuṃ ² apayāpetabbaṃ ³ apayāpetuṃ ⁴ ṭhapetabbaṃ ṭhapetuṃ.

So rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evam āha: “ Appossukko tvaṃ deva hohi, aham anusāsis-sāmīti.” ⁵

‘ Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

‘ Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imehi sattahi ⁶ ratanehi samannāgato ahoṣi.

18. ‘ ⁷ Puna ca paraṃ ⁷ Ānanda rājā ⁸ Mahā-sudassano catūhi iddhihi samannāgato ahoṣi. Katamāhi ⁹ catūhi iddhihi? Idh’ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano abhirūpo ahoṣi dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya paṭhamāya ¹⁰ iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

19. ‘ Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dīghāyuko ahoṣi ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

20. ‘ Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-suddassano appābādho ahoṣi appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

¹ S^t vyatto.

² K upeyyāp°.

³ K apeyyāp°.

⁴ B^p aparāyāpetuṃ; K upeyyāp° (*where up° must be a misprint for ap°*).

⁵ S° B^p anussā°; S^d anusissamīti; S^t anuham.

⁶ SS satta-

⁷⁻⁷ B^{mp} omit.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ SS katamehi. (*In § 21 SS have imāhi.*)

¹⁰ SS omit.

21. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitā puttānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpo. Rañño pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano caturaṅginīyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi. Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu: "Ataramāno deva yāhi yathā taṃ mayam cirataram passeyyāmāti." Rājā pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sārathim āmantesi: "Ataramāno sārathi ratham pesehi yathā aham¹ brāhmaṇa-gahapatike cirataram passeyyan ti." Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya catutthāya² iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

'Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāhi catūhi iddhīhi samannāgato ahosi.

22. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etaḍ ahosi: "Yan³ nūnāham imāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇīyo⁴ māpeyyan ti."

'Māpesi kho⁵ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇīyo. Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇīyo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ itthakāhi citā ahesuṃ, ekā itthakā⁶ sovaṇṇamayā,⁷ ekā rūpimayā,⁸ ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā. Tāsu kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇīsu cattāri cattāri⁹ sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalīkamayam. Sovāṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇa-

¹ SS yathāham.

² B^m -tthiyā.

³ B^{mp} yam.

⁴ B^m K -ṇīyo (*and onwards*).

⁵ S^{dt} insert pana.

⁶ S^c itthakāyā; S^d -kāyo.

⁷ S^t suv^o.

⁸ B^m K rūpiyamayā, *and onwards*.

⁹ K omits.

mayā thambhā ahesuṃ, rūpimayā sūciyo¹ ca uṇhisañ ca ; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca ; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, phalīkamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca ; phalīkamayassa sopānassa phalīkamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca. Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇiyo dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahesuṃ, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā ; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca ; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca.

23. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi : " Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsu pokkharāṇiṣu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ ropāpeyyaṃ² uppalaṃ padumaṃ³ kumudaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabba-jaṇassa anācāraṇaṃ⁴ ti." Ropāpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsū pokkharāṇiṣu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ uppalaṃ padumaṃ kumudaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabbajaṇassa anācāraṃ.⁵

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi : " Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharāṇiṇaṃ tīre nahāpake⁶ purise ṭhapeyyaṃ ye āgatāgataṃ jaṇaṃ nahāpesantīti." Ṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsāṃ pokkharāṇiṇaṃ tīre nahāpake purise ye āgatāgataṃ jaṇaṃ nahāpeyyuṃ.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi : " Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharāṇiṇaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ paṭṭhapeyyaṃ, annaṃ annatthikassa pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vaṭṭhatthikassa yānaṃ yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthiṃ itthatthikassa⁷ hiraññaṃ hirañnatthikassa suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatthikassaṭi."

¹ SS B^{mp} suciyo *here*, but sūciyo *below*.

² SS ropāpeyya.

³ S^o uppala-paduma-

⁴ SS anācavaṇṇa ; B^{mp} K anāvaṭṭaṇa.

⁵ S^o anācariṇa ; B^m K anāvaṭṭaṃ ; B^p anāvaṭṭa.

⁶ B^{mp} K nhā^o, and *below*.

⁷ B^m K itthatthik^o, and *below*.

Paṭṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsam pokkharañīnaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ, annaṃ annatthikassa pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa yānaṃ yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthiṃ itthatthikassa hiraññaṃ hirañnatthikassa suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatthikassa.¹

24. ‘Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhamsu : “Idaṃ deva pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaṃ yeva² uddissa āhataṃ,³ taṃ devo patigaṇhatūti.”

“Alaṃ bho, mama⁴ pi⁵ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā balinā abhisamkhatam. Taṃ vo hotu, ito ca bhīyo harathāti.”

“Te raññaṃ paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ : “Na kho etaṃ⁶ amhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ mayam⁷ imāni sāpateyyāni punad eva sakāni gharāni paṭihārāma.⁸ Yan nūna mayam rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpeyyāmāti.”

‘Te rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhamsu : “Nivesanaṃ te deva māpessāmāti.”

“Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṅhībhāvena.”

25. ‘Atha kho Ānanda Sakko devānaṃ indo rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vissakammaṃ⁹ deva-puttaṃ āmantesi : “Ehi tvaṃ samma¹⁰ Vissakamma rañño ‘Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpehi Dhammaṃ¹¹ nāma pāsādan ti.”

“Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti”¹² kho Ānanda Vissakammo

¹ All MSS. and K -kassāti as above.

²⁻² B^{mp} K -devass’ eva.

³ SS K āhataṃ ; B^m ābhata ; B^p ābhātaṃ. See p. 245.

⁴ S^c mam ; K mamam.

⁵ B^{mp} p’ idaṃ ; K idaṃ.

⁶ B^p K evaṃ.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ B^{mp} paṭihareyyāmāti ; K paṭihāreyyāma.

⁹ B^{mp} Visukamma, and below.

¹⁰ B^p omits ; SS mama.

¹¹ S^{dt} dhāmmikaṃ.

¹² S^d bhadantevāti ; S^c bhaddante vā ti ; B^{mp} bhaddan-tavāti ; K bhaddam tavāti.

deva-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ ¹ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva ² devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito rañño Mahā-sudassanassa purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etaḍ avoca: “Nivesanan te deva māpessāmi ³ Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādan ti.”

‘Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṅhībhāvena. Māpesi kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ.

26. ‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo puratthimena ca pacchimena ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ahoṣi, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca addha-yojanaṃ vitthārena.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa ti-porisaṃ uccattanena ⁴ vatthum ⁵ citaṃ ahoṣi catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhakāhi, ekā iṭṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ⁶ ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa caturāsīti-thambhasahassāni ahesum catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, eko thambho sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo, eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalikamayo.

‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ phalakehi santhato ahoṣi, ekaṃ phalakaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalikamayam.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa catu-vīsati sopānāni ahesum catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalikamayam. Sovāṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo ⁷ ca uṅhisaṃ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṅhisaṃ ca; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa

¹ B^p sammiñcitaṃ.

² SS evaṃ.

³ SS B^{mp} māpessāmīti.

⁴ S^c uccasatanena; B^{mp} K uccatarena.

⁵ B^m vatthu.

⁶ B^m K rūpiyamayā, *and below*. *So also in* §§ 85.

⁷ S^c suciyo, *and below*.

veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, phalikamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca.

‘Dhamme Ānanda pāsāde ¹ caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ; ekaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ sovaṇṇamayā, ekaṃ rūpimayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayaṃ, ekaṃ phalikamayaṃ. Sovañṇamaye kūṭāgāre rūpimayo pallaṃko paññatto ahoṣi; rūpimaye kūṭāgāre sovaṇṇamayo pallaṃko paññatto ahoṣi; veḷuriyamaye kūṭāgāre dantamayo pallaṃko paññatto ahoṣi; phalikamaye kūṭāgāre sāramayo ² pallaṃko paññatto ahoṣi. Sovañṇamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre rūpimayo tālo ṭhito ahoṣi; tassa rūpimayo khandho sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sovaṇṇamayo tālo ṭhito ahoṣi; tassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre phalikamayo tālo ṭhito ahoṣi; tassa phalikamayo khandho veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre veḷuriyamayo tālo ṭhito ahoṣi; tassa veḷuriyamayo khandho phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.

27. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi: “Yan nūnāhaṃ Mahā-vyūhassa ³ kūṭāgārassa ⁴ dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayāṃ tāla-vanaṃ māpeyyaṃ yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdissāmīti.”

‘Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayāṃ tāla-vanaṃ, yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdi.⁵

28. ‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvihi vedikāhi parik-

¹ S^c *adds* va.

² B^m Sum K (Sī) sāramayo; SS B^p K masāragallamayo. *Comp.* ii. 12.

³ S^c mahāvyūhassa; S^{dt} Mahāsuḥassa, *afterwards* -vyūhassa *or* -vūhassa; B^m K viyūhassa; B^p -viyūhassa, *afterwards* mahāvyūhassa (*never* ū).

⁴ SS *usually* spell kut^o; BB *and* K kū^o.

⁵ S^c nisīdīti; S^{dt} nisīdati,

khitto ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā ; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo¹ ca uṇhīsañ ca ; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca.

29. 'Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi kiṅkiṇika-jālāhi² parikkhitto ahosi, ekaṃ jālaṃ sovaṇṇamayam ekaṃ jālaṃ³ rūpimayaṃ ; sovaṇṇamayassa jālassa rūpimayā kiṅkiṇiyo⁴ ahesum, rūpimayassa jālassa sovaṇṇamayā kiṅkiṇiyo ahesum. Tesam kho pan' Ānanda kiṅkiṇika-jālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo⁵ ca kamaniyo⁶ ca madaniyo⁷ ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭipatālitassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca madaniyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tesam kiṅkiṇika-jālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca madaniyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesum soṇḍā pipāsā, te tesam kiṅkiṇika-jālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresum.⁸

30. 'Niṭṭhito kho pan' Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikho⁹ ahosi musati cakkhūni. Seyyathā pi Ānanda vassānaṃ pacchime māse sarada-samaye viddhe¹⁰ vigata-valāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussukkamāno¹¹ dudikkho

¹ S^c suciyo, *and below*.

² SS kiṅkinika ; B^{mp} K kiṅkanika *throughout* ; B^m K jālehi. ³ S^c B^m K *omit, cp. vedikā above*.

⁴ B^m K kiṅkaṇiyo.

⁵ B^m K rajaniyo.

⁶ B^m khamaniyo ; K khammaniyo, *and below, cp. § 6*.

⁷ K -niyo.

⁸ S^{ct} parivārayimsu ; S^d parivāresum ; B^{mp} K paricāresum. ⁹ B^{mp} K duddikkho, *and below*.

¹⁰ B^{mp} viddhe ; K visuddhe upaviddhe. SS *here viṭṭhe ; at A. i. 242, S. i. 65, It. 20 viddhe. See J. P. T. S., 1891, 73.*

¹¹ B^{mp} abbhuggamamāno ; K abbhassako.

hoti musati cakkhūni, evam eva kho Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikkho ahosi musati cakkhūni.

31. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan nunāhaṃ Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharāṇiṃ māpeyyan ti."

'Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharāṇiṃ.

'Dhammo ¹ Ānanda pokkharāṇi puratthimena ca ² pacchimena ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ca ³ ahosi, uttarena ca ⁴ dakkhiṇena ca addha⁵-yojanaṃ vitthārena.

'Dhammo ⁶ Ānanda pokkharāṇi catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhakāhi citā ahosi, ekā iṭṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā.

'Dhammāya ca ⁷ Ānanda pokkharāṇiyā catu-vīsati-sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayā, ekaṃ rūpimayā, ekaṃ veluriyamayā, ekaṃ phalīkamayā. Sovāṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; veluriyamayassa sopānassa veluriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ phalīkamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; phalīkamayassa sopānassa phalīkamayā thambhā ahesuṃ veluriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca.

'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharāṇi dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca.

32. 'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharāṇi sattahi tāla-pantīhi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovāṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi

¹ B^m K dhammā.

² B^m omits.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ B^m addha.

⁶ B^m K dhammā, and twice below.

⁷ B^m K omits.

rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahosi phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa tālassa phalikamayo khandho ahosi veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratanamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsaṃ kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo¹ ca madanīyo ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālitassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda teṇa samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍā pipāsā, te tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ.²

33. 'Niṭṭhite kho pan' Ānanda Dhamme ca³ pāsāde⁴ Dhammāya ca⁵ pokkharāṇiyā, rājā Mahā-sudassano ye⁶ tena samayena samaṇesu vā samaṇa-sammātā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇa-sammātā te sabba-kāmehi santapetvā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhi.⁷

Paṭhamaka⁸-Bhāṇavāraṃ.

2. 1. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Kissa nu kho me idaṃ⁹ kammassa phalaṃ, kissa kammassa vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahidhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti?"

¹ B^m khamaniyo; K khammaniyo, *and below*.

² SS parivāresuṃ.

³ S^d va; B^m K *omits*.

⁴ B^m *inserts* niṭṭhitāya; K niṭṭhitāya ca. ⁵ K *omits*.

⁶ B^{mp} K *add* kho pan' Ānanda.

⁷ K -hīti.

⁸ B^m paṭhama-

⁹ S^{ed} imaṃ.

‘Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi : “Tiṇṇaṃ kho me idaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahid-dhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, seyyathīdaṃ dānassa damassa saṃyamassāti.”¹

2. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre ṭhito udānaṃ udānesi : “Tiṭṭha kāma-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vyāpāda-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vihiṃsā-vitakka ! Ettāvatā kāma-vitakka ! Ettāvatā vyāpāda-vitakka ! Ettāvatā vihiṃsā-vitakkāti !”

3. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ pavisitvā sovaṇṇamaye pallaṅke nisinno, vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamaj-jhānaṃ² upasampajja vihāsi. Vittakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsi sato³ sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī” ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb’ eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā⁴ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi.

4. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā nikkhamitvā sovaṇṇamayaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ pavisitvā rūpimaye pallaṅke nisinno mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamañeṇa averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi . . . karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-

¹ K saññamassāti.

² BB *always* paṭhamam jhānaṃ, *etc.*

³ B^{mp} *add* ca.

⁴ B^{mp} K atthagamā.

sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

5. 'Rañño Ānanda Mahā - sudassanassa caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni¹ ahesuṃ Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni; 'Caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni ahesuṃ Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-kuṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesuṃ Mahā-vyūha-kuṭāgāra-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni² gonakatthatāni³ paṭalikatthatāni⁴ kadali-miga⁵-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttara-cchadanāni⁶ ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni⁷;

'Caturāsīti - nāga - sahassāni ahesuṃ sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa - dhajāni hema - jāla - paṭicchannāni Uposatha - nāgarāja-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti - assa - sahassāni ahesuṃ sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa - dhajāni hema - jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka - assarāja-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni ahesuṃ sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni⁸ dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu - kambala - parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni ahesuṃ maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti - itthi - sahassāni ahesuṃ Subhadda - devī-pamukhāni;

¹ S^c often, and S^{dt} occasionally asītiṃ. See p. 3.

² K masāragallamayāni.

³ K inserts paṭikatthatāni; so B^m which, however, omits paṭaliko.

⁴ B^p paṭilakkhatāni.

⁵ B^m K add pavara.

⁶ B^{mp} K cchadāni.

⁷ S^{dt} B^m lohita-kupa°.

⁸ B^{mp} K throughout byaggha.

‘ Caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni ahesum gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘ Caturāsīti - khattiya - sahassāni ahesum anuyuttāni ¹ pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘ Caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni ahesum dukūla²-sandanāni ³ kaṁsūpadhāraṇāni ⁴ ;

‘ Caturāsīti - vattha - koṭi - sahassāni ahesum khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ ⁵ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ ⁶ kambala-sukhumānaṃ ;

‘ ⁷ Caturāsīti-thālīpāka-sahassāni ahesum sāyapātaṃ ⁸ bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha.⁹

6. ‘ Tena kho pan’ Ānanda samayena rañño Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti.¹⁰ Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi : “ Imāni kho me caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Yan nūna¹¹ vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ¹² nāga-sahassāni ¹³ dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni ¹³ sakim sakim upaṭṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyun ti.”

‘ Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ āmantesi : “ Imāni kho me samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti, tena hi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ ¹⁴ nāga-sahassāni ¹⁴

¹ B^{mp} K anuyantāni *throughout* ; K (Sī) anuyuttāni.

² S^o dukula ; B^{mp} K duha ; K (Sī) dukula.

³ S^o saṃsandanāni.

⁴ S^o kiṁsupadhāraṇāni ; K (Sī) kaṁsūpasandanāni.

⁵ S^t omits.

⁶ S^d omits.

⁷ B^{mp} K insert Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa.

⁸ B^{mp} K *always and* S^t *occasionally* sāyaṃ pātaṃ.

⁹ S^{cd} abhihāriyo ; S^t abhihārīyo ; B^p abhihariyo ; K abhiharayo.

¹⁰ SS gacchanti.

¹¹ SS nūnāhaṃ.

¹² B^m K cattārīsaṃ.

¹³⁻¹³ S^o omits, but not in the repetitions ; B^m omits ; K omits the first nāgasahassāni.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^m K omit, and below.

dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchantūti.”

“Evam devāti” kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanam rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paccassosi. Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa aparena samayena vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upaṭṭhānaṃ āgamaṃsu.

7. ‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vasa-sata-sahassānaṃ¹ accayena etad ahoṣi: “Cira-diṭṭho kho² me rājā Mahā-sudassano, yan nūnāhaṃ rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyan ti.”

‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī itthāgāraṃ āmantesi: “Etha tumhe sīsāni nahāyatha³ pītāni vatthāni pārūpatha,⁴ cira-diṭṭho⁵ no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.”

“Evam ayye⁶ ti” kho Ānanda itthāgāraṃ Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā⁷ sīsaṃ⁸ nahāyitvā⁹ pītāni vatthāni pārūpitvā yena Subhaddā devī ten’ upasaṃkami.

‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī pariṇāyaka-ratanam āmantesi: “Kappehi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturaṅginim senam. Cira-diṭṭho no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.”

“Evam devī” ti kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanam Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā caturaṅginim senam kap-pāpetvā Subhaddāya deviyā paṭivedesi: “Kappitā kho te devi caturaṅgini-senā, yassa dāni kālam maññasīti.”

¹ B^m K omit sata.

² B^{mp} K ciraṃ; S^o -diṭṭhi kho; S^{dt} -diṭṭhiko; B^m K diṭṭho kho; B^p ṭhito kho. *In the repetition all MSS. diṭṭho.*

³ S^o nahāyata; B^p nāyatam; B^m nhāyatha; K sīsa-nhāyatha (*and below*).

⁴ K pārupo (*and below*).

⁵ B^m K ciraṃ.

⁶ S^{dt} ayyā.

⁷ B^p paṭissutvā; K paṭissuṇitvā.

⁸ B^{mp} sīsani.

⁹ B^m nhāyo; B^p nāyitvā.

8. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī caturāṅginiyā senāya saddhiṃ itthāgārena yena Dhammo pāsādo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūtāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Mahā-vyūhassa kūtāgārassa dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā atṭhāsi.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano¹: "Kin nu kho² mahato viya jana-kāyassa saddo?" ti Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā nikkhamanto addasa Subhaddaṃ devīṃ dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā ṭhitaṃ. Disvā Subhaddaṃ devīṃ etad avoca: "Etth' eva devī³ tiṭṭha, mā pāvisīti."⁴

9. 'Atha kho Ānanda⁵ rājā Mahā-sudassano aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: "Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā sovaṇṇamayāṃ pallaṅkaṃ niharitvā⁶ sabba-sovaṇṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpehīti."⁷

"Evaṃ devāti" kho Ānanda so puriso rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paṭissutvā Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā sovaṇṇamayāṃ pallaṅkaṃ niharitvā sabba-sovaṇṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpesi.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde⁸ pādaṃ accādhāya⁹ sato sampajāno.

10. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā etad ahosi: "Vippasannāni kho rañño Mahā-sudassanassa indriyāni, parisuddho¹⁰ chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto, mā h'eva kho rājā Mahā-sudassano kālam akāsīti."

'Rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: "Imāni kho¹¹ te¹² deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvātī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ¹³ karohi.

¹ BB and K add saddaṃ sutvā.

² K adds so.

³ B^m devī.

⁴ B^m pāvisīti.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ B^m niharitvā, and below.

⁷ B^m K paññap^o.

⁸ B^{mp} K pādena.

⁹ S^d accādāya; B^p acchādhāya.

¹⁰ K parisuddhāni.

¹¹ B^m K omit.

¹² S^d B^p omit.

¹³ S^d occasionally apekhakaṃ; S^t āpekhaṃ, and so afterwards; B^{mp} K throughout apekkhaṃ.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahāvūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni saramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sauttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitakūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposathanāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha - camma - parivārāni dīpi - camma - parivārāni paṇḍu - kambala - parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Itthi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni Gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyut-tāni pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-

sandanāni kaṁsūpadhārāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“ Imāni te deva thālipāka - sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha,¹ ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ kārohīti.”

11. ‘Evaṃ vutte Ānanda² rājā Mahā-sudassano Subhaddaṃ³ devīṃ⁴ etad avoca : “Dīgha-rattaṃ kho maṃ⁵ tvaṃ⁶ devi iṭṭhehi⁷ kantehi manāpehi⁸ samudācaritvā,⁹ atha ca pana maṃ tvaṃ pacchime kāle aniṭṭhehi akantehi¹⁰ amanāpehi samudācarasīti.”

“ Kathanā carahi taṃ deva samudācarāmīti ? ”

“ Evaṃ kho maṃ tvaṃ devi samudācara : Sabbeh’ eva deva¹¹ piyehi manāpehi nānā - bhāvo vinā - bhāvo aññathā - bhāvo. Mā kho tvaṃ deva¹² sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha sāpekhasa kāla-kiriyā,¹³ garahitā ca sāpekhasa kāla-kiriyā.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ¹⁴ mā akāsi.¹⁵

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni¹⁶ Dhammapāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

¹ S^d abhihariyittha ; S^t abhihariyittha ; B^p atihariyati ; B^m abhihariyati ; K abhiharayittha. ² SS *omit*.

³ S^c Subhadda. ⁴ S^c devīṃ. ⁵ S^c man ; S^t pana.

⁶ S^c taṃ. ⁷ S^c iddhehi ; S^{dt} idhehi ; B^{mp} iṭṭhehi.

⁸ S^{dt} *omit* ; B^m piyehi man^o. ⁹ B^{mp} samudācarittha.

¹⁰ B^m *inserts* apīyehi. ¹¹ K *omits (here only)*.

¹² S^c āve ; S^{dt} Ānanda deva. ¹³ B^{mp} kālaṃ, *and below*

¹⁴ K apekkhaṃ (*and onwards*).

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ S^{cd} B^m mā kāsi *throughout* ; S^t *in the first two clauses* mā karohi, *afterwards* mā kāsi.

¹⁶ K *pa down to* mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni¹ Mahāvyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sauttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇālaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇiratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddādevi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni Gahapati-ratana pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni Pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūlasandanāni kaṁsūpadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

¹ K pa down to the first mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.”

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāya-pātaṃ bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha,¹ ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsīti.”

12. ‘Evaṃ vutte Ānanda Subhaddā devī parodi assūni² pavattesi. Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī assūni pamajjitvā³ rājānaṃ Mahā-suddassanaṃ etad avoca : “ Sabbeḥ’ eva deva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinābhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā kho tvaṃ deva sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā sāpekhasa kāla-kiriyā, garahitā ca sāpekhasa kāla-kiriyā.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhammapāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akasi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahāvyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni saramayāni goṇakathatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sauttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“ Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valā-

¹ S^o abhihariyittha ; B^m abhihariyati ; K abhiharayittha. See p. 197.

² S^{at} B^p both times assuni.

³ Sum pamacchitvā ; B^m puñjitvā.

haka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni sīhacamma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍukambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇiratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddādevi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati sahassāni Gahapateratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni Pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūlasandanāni kaṅsūpadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭṭi-sahassāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.”¹

13. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano na cirass’² eva kalam akāsi. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā manuññaṃ bhojanam bhuttāvissa bhatta-sammado hoti, evaṃ eva kho³ rañño Mahā-

¹ MSS. akāsi.

² So S^{ct} B^p; S^d cirassen’; K ciram yeva; K (Si) cirass’ eva.

³ B^m K insert Ānanda.

sudassanassa māraṇantikā¹ vedanā ahosi. Kāla-kato² Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano sugatiṃ brahma-lokaṃ uppajji.³ Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni kumāra-kīlikam⁴ kīli,⁵ caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni oparajjam kāresi, caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni rajjam kāresi caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni gihī⁶ bhūto Dhamme⁷ pāsāde⁸ brahmacariyaṃ cari.⁹ So cattāro brahma-vihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bheda¹⁰ param maraṇā¹⁰ Brahmaloḷkāpago ahosi.

14. 'Siyā¹¹ kho¹² pana te Ānanda¹² evaṃ assa¹³ : "Añño nūna tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahoṣīti." Na kho¹⁴ pana taṃ¹⁴ Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Ahaṃ tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahoṣim.¹⁵

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni ;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni ;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-kuṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahāvvyūha-kuṭāgāra-pamukhāni ;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpunayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni gonak-atthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitaḷpadhānāni ;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni ;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni ;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-

¹ S^{cd} māraṇ-; K mar^o.

² S^{ct} add vā; K ca.

³ B^{mp} K upapajji.

⁴ SS kīlikam; K kīlim.

⁵ SS kīli; B^m kili.

⁶ S^c B^m K gihī; S^d gīhī; S^t

gihī; B^p gīhi.

⁷ S^d dhammo.

⁸ S^d pāsāda.

⁹ B^p acari; K ācari.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p rammaṇā.

¹¹ K adds nu

¹²⁻¹² S^{dt} panete Ānanda; B^p panatenananda; K pan

Ananda.

¹³ S^d eva tassa corrected to etassa.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^{mp} K pan' etaṃ.

¹⁵ SS B^{mp} ahoṣin ti.

parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Subhadda-devī-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sandanāni kaṁsūpadhāraṇāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhihāro abhahariyittha.¹

15. ‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nagara-sahasanaṃ ekaṃ yeva ² taṃ nagaraṃ hoti yan tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Kusāvati rāja-dhānī.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yan tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi yadidaṃ Dhammo pāsādo.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-kuṭāgāra-sahasānaṃ ekaṃ yeva taṃ kuṭāgāraṃ hoti, yan tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Mahā-vyūhaṃ kuṭāgāraṃ.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahasānaṃ, eko yeva so pallaṅko hoti yan tena samayena paribhuñjāmi yadidaṃ sovaṇṇamayo vā rūpimayo vā dantamayo vā sāramayo vā.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nāga-sahasānaṃ eko yeva so nāgo hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi ³ yadidaṃ Uposatho nāga-rājā.

¹ So S^{cd} B^p -hārayo; S^t -hāriyittha; B^m K -harayittha.

² K ekaññaeva. ³ S^c K abhiruhāmi, *and below*.

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-assa-sahassānam, eko yeva asso hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yadidaṃ Valāhako¹ assa-rājā.

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-ratha-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so ratho hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yadidaṃ Vejayanta ratho.

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-itthi-sahassānaṃ ekā yeva sā itthi hoti yā maṃ² tena samayena paccupaṭṭhāti khattiyāni³ vā velāmikāni vā.⁴

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahas-sānaṃ ekaṃ yeva taṃ dussa-yugaṃ hoti yan tena samayena paridahāmi khoma-sukhumaṃ vā kappāsika-sukhumaṃ vā koseyya-sukhumaṃ vā kambala-sukhumaṃ vā.

'Tesam kho pan' Ānanda caturāsīti thālipāka-sahas-sānaṃ eko yeva so thālipāko hoti yato nālikodana-paramaṃ bhujjāmi tadūpiyañ⁵ ca sūpeyyaṃ.

16. 'Pass' Ānanda sabbe te saṃkhārā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā. Evaṃ aniccā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ addhuvā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, yāvañ c'idaṃ Ānanda alam eva sabba-saṃkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

17. 'Chakkhattuṃ⁶ kho panāhaṃ Ānanda abhijānāmi imasmiṃ padese sarīraṃ nikkhipitaṃ, tañ ca kho rājā vasamāno cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ satta-ratana-saman-nāgato, ayaṃ sattamo sarīra-nikkhepo. Na kho panāhaṃ Ānanda taṃ padesaṃ samanupassāmi sadevake loke

¹ S^c Valāho.

² S^d ma; B^{mp} K *omit*.

³ S^c khattiyāni, B^p khattiyāyini; B^m khattiyinī; K -yāyini.

⁴ S^c Velāmikāneva; B^p soyini vā; B^m Vessinī vā; K Vessāyini vā; K (Si) Khattiyāyini vā Velānimikāni vā.

⁵ S^c B^m K tadūpiyañ.

⁶ S^c chakkhattu; S^d chakkattuṃ; B^p chakkattu; K chakkhittuṃ.

samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yattha Tathāgato aṭṭhamam sarīram nikkhipeyyāti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā¹ Sugato athâparam etad avoca Satthā :

‘Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppādavaya-dhammino,
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho ti.’

Mahā-Sudassana-Suttantam
Niṭṭhitam.²

¹ K vatvāna.

² B^p K -suttam catuttham; B^m suttam niṭṭhitam catuttham.

[xviii. Janavasabha Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādike¹ viharati Giñja-kāvasathe. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbatite² kālakate uppat-tisu³ vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Ceti⁴-Vañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha⁵-Sūrasenesu :⁶ 'Asu amutra uppanno, ⁷asu amutra uppanno.⁷ Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā⁸ paricārakā abbatitā⁹ kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā¹⁰navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā' ti.

¹ B^m Nātike.

² S^{ct} abbatite ; Oldenberg, MV. i. 23, 5, abbatitam.

³ S^{ct} -tisu : B^m K upapattisu, and below §§ 2, 3.

⁴ B^m Cetiya, and below. ⁵ B^m majjha, and below.

⁶ S^{cd} B^m K sura° ; S^t sūra° ; and below.

⁷⁻⁷ S^c omits ; S^t inserts by correction ; B^m K upapanno, each time ; B^m adds ti after repetition.

⁸ SS nadikā ; B^m nātikiyā (and below) ; K paññāsā nād°.

⁹ So SS B^m.

¹⁰ SS sādhitā ; below sādhikā ; B^m K sādhikā cp. xvi. 2, 7.

2. Assosum kho Nādikiyā paricārakā : ‘ Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abhhatīte kāla-kate uppattīsu vyākaroṭi Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu : ‘ Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno.¹ Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abhhatītā kāla-katā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abhhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass’ antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abhhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā ” ’ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesum pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha² veyyākaraṇaṃ³ sutvā.

3. Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando : ‘ Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abhhatīte kālakate uppattīsu⁴ vyākaroṭi Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu : ‘ Asu amutra uppanno asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abhhatītā kāla-katā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abhhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass’ antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abhhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā ” ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesum pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha⁵-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā’ ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi : ‘ Ime

¹ B^m adds ti, and below.

² S^o pañhaṃ ; K pañhā.

³ S^t veyyākk^o.

⁴ SS -isu.

⁵ K pañhā,

kho ¹pana pi ¹ahesuṃ Māgadhakā ²paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbhatitā kālakatā, suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā ³Māgadhakehi ⁴paricārakehi abbhatītehi kālakatehi. Te ⁵kho pana pi ahesuṃ Buddhhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṃghe pasannā, silesu paripūrakārino. ⁶Te abbhatitā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā, tesam p'assa ⁷sādhū veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya suggatiṃ. Ayaṃ kho pana pi ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamānañ c'eva jānapadānañ ca. Api ssudaṃ manussā kittayamāna ⁸-rūpā viharanti : “Evaṃ no so dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ ⁹mayāṃ tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu ¹⁰viharimhāti.” So kho pana pi ahosi Buddhhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno silesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu : “Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantāṃ kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato” ti. So abbhatīto kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p'assa sādhū veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Bhagavato kho pana sambodhi Magadhesu. ¹¹Yattha kho pana Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, kathaṃ tattha Bhagavā Māgadhake paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana Māgadhake paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya dīnamānā ¹²tena 'ssu Māgadhakā paricārakā.

¹⁻¹ B^m K panāpi, *and below*.

² K Māgadhikā, *and below*; *note*, Māgadhakātipi pāṭho. ³ S^c Māgadhā. ⁴ B^m Aṅga-Māg^o; K -ikehi, *and below*. ⁵ K tena, *and below* § 6.

⁶ K paripūrīk^o, *and below*. ⁷ B^m K pi 'ssa, *and below*.

⁸ S^c kittayamayāmāna, S^d kittasamāna, S^t B^m K kittiya^o. ⁹ SS eva.

¹⁰ So SS B^m (*below*, S^d phāsuṃ); K phāsukaṃ.

¹¹ So SS *but afterwards* Māg^o.

¹² S^c dīnamānā; B^m dinamanā; K ninnamanā; K (Sī) dīnamānā; *and below*.

Yena kho pana 'ssu dīnamānā Māgadhakā paricārakā, katham taṃ¹ Bhagavā na vyākareyyāti ?'

5. Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhake paricārake ārabha eko raho anuvicintetvā, rattiya paccūsa-samayam paccuṭṭhāya, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Sutam² me taṃ bhante : Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbatīte kālakate uppattisu vyākaroṭi Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Ceti-Vamsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu : "Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatītā kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatītā kalakatā tiṇṇaṃ, saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karisanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā" ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamaṇā³ pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā.⁴

6. 'Ime kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Māgadhakā paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbatītā kalakatā. Suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā⁵ Māgadhakehi paricārakehi abbatītehi kālakatehi. Te⁶ kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Buddhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṃghe pasannā, sīlesu paripūrakārino. Te abbatītā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā. Tesam p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujano pasideyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Ayaṃ kho pana pi bhante ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamaṇāñ

¹ B^m K te.

² B^m sutametam.

³ SS omit ahesuṃ : K attamaṇā ahesuṃ.

⁴ B^m adds ti. ⁵ B^m inserts aṅga. ⁶ K tena, as in § 4,

c'eva janapadānan¹ ca. Api ssudaṃ manussā kittaya-māna-rūpā viharanti: "Evaṃ no so² dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ mayaṃ tassa dhammi-kassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu viharimhāti." So kho pana pi bhante³ ahosi Buddhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno, sīlesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantam kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato" ti. So abbatīto kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujano pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Bhagavato kho pana bhante sambodhi Magadhesu.⁴ Yattha kho pana bhante Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, kathaṃ tattha Bhagavā Māgadhave paricārake abbatīte kālakate uppattīsu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana bhante Māgadhave paricārake abbatīte kālakate uppattīsu na vyākareyya, dīnamānā tena 'ssu Māgadhakā paricārakā. Yena kho pana 'ssu bhante⁵ dīnamānā Māgadhakā paricārakā, kathaṃ taṃ⁶ Bhagavā na⁷ vyākareyyāti?'

Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhave paricārake ārabba Bhagavato sammukhā parikathaṃ katvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante ayasmato⁸ Ānande pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Nādikam piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Nādike piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṇjakāvasathaṃ pavisitvā Māgadhave paricārake ārabba aṭṭhi-katvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso⁹ samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi: 'Gatiṃ tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyam, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā' ti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Māgadhave paricārake yaṃ-gatikā te

¹ K jāna-.

² SS omit evaṃ no so, § 4.

³ K omits.

⁴ SS Māg°, but in § 4 SS Mag°.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ B^m K te.

⁷ SS omit na; but S^t has an imperfect n after kathaṃ before taṃ.

⁸ B^m K āyasmante.

⁹ B^m sabbam cetasā; K sabbam cetaso, and in § 9.

bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā.¹ Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito Giṇṇjakāvasathā nikkhamitvā vihāra²-pacchāyāyam³ paññatte āsane nisīdi.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Upasantappadisso⁴ bhante Bhagavā, bhāti-r-iva Bhagavato mukha-vaṇṇo pasannattā⁵ indriyānam. Santena nūn' ajja bhante Bhagavā vihārena vihāsīti.'

9. 'Yad eva kho me tvam Ānanda Māgadhake paricārake ārabha⁶ sammukhā parikatham katvā, uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto, tad evāham Nādi-ke piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṇṇjakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhake⁷ paricārake ārabha aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso⁸ samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim: "Gatiṃ tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyam, yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā ti." Addasam kho aham Ānanda Māgadhake paricārake yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā.⁹ Atha kho Ānanda antarahito yakkho saddam anussāvesi: "Janavasabho aham Bhagavā, Janavasabho aham Sugatāti." Abhijānāsi no tvam Ānanda ito pubbe evarūpam nāma-dheyyam sutvā¹⁰ yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti?'

'Na kho aham bhante abhijānāmi ito pubbe evarūpam nāma-dheyyam sutvā yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti. Api hi¹¹ me bhante lomāni naṭṭhāni "Janavasabho" ti nāma-dheyyam sutvā. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: "Na

¹ B^m adds *tī*. ² S^d vihāram. ³ K cchāyayam.

⁴ S^d upasampassadisso; B^m upasantapatiso; K upasantappadisso; K (Sī) upasantappadisso.

⁵ B^m K vippasannattā. ⁶ So B^m K, SS omit.

⁷ K Māgadhike. ⁸ B^m sabbam cetasā; K sabbam cetaso, and below. ⁹ B^m adds *tī*.

¹⁰ S^{et} sutam, but below sutvā; B^m K sutam, and below.

¹¹ B^m K ca.

ha nūna¹ so orako yakkho bhavissati yassidaṃ² evarūpaṃ nāma-dheyyaṃ³ yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti.”’

10. ‘Anantarā⁴ kho Ānanda sadda⁵-pātubhāvā⁶ ulāra-vaṇṇo so⁷ me⁸ yakkho sammukhe⁹ pātur ahosi. Dutiya-kam pi saddam¹⁰ anussāvesi: “Bimbisāro ahaṃ Bhagavā, Bimbisāro ahaṃ Sugata.¹¹ Idaṃ sattamaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sahavyataṃ uppajjāmi. So¹² tato cuto manussa-rājā, amanussa-rājā¹³ divi homi.¹³

Ito satta tato satta saṃsārāni catuddasa

Nivāsam abhijānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure.

‘“Dīgha-rattaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti.”’

‘Acchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yak-khassa, abbhutam¹⁴ idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yak-khassa: ‘Dīgha-rattaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmīti’ ca vadesi,¹⁵ ‘Āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti’ ca vadesi. Kuto nidānaṃ paṇ’ āyasmā Janavasabho yakkho evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ¹⁶ visesā-dhigamaṃ sañjānātīti?’

11. ‘“Na aññattha¹⁷ Bhagavā tava sāsana, na aññattha Sugata tava sāsana. Yad-agge ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati ekantagato¹⁸ abhipasanno,¹⁹ tad-agge ahaṃ bhante dīgha-

¹ So S^{cat} K (Sī); B^m na hi nuna; K na hi nūna.

² B^m K yadidaṃ.

³ B^m K insert supaññattaṃ.

⁴ K antarā.

⁵ K saddassa.

⁶ K -bhāvo.

⁷ B^m K omit.

⁸ SS ma.

⁹ S^{cat} pamukhe; S^d

pamukho.

¹⁰ K All MSS. saddham.

¹¹ B^m -āti.

¹² K So ito cuto manussesu rājā bhavituṃ pahomi; K (Sī) So tato cuto manussā rājā amanussā rājā divi homi.

¹³⁻¹³ B^m bhavituṃ pahomi.

¹⁴ S^d abhibhūtam; K abbhūtam.

¹⁵ K pavedesi, and in the next clause.

¹⁶ K ulāra-

¹⁷ K aññatra, and in the next clause.

¹⁸ SS ekantigato; B^m kato; K ekantato; K (Sī) ekanta-gato.

¹⁹ K abhippasanno.

rattam avinipāto avinipātam sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santitṭhati sakadāgāmitāya. Idhāham bhante Vessa-vaṇena¹ mahārājena pesito Virūḷhakassa mahārājassa santike kenacid eva karaṇīyena addasam Bhagavantam antarā magge Giñjakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhake paricārake ārabha aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā nisinnam: 'Gatiṃ tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyam, yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisam-parāyāti.' Anacchariyam kho pan' etam bhante yam Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa yam² parisāyam bhāsato sammukhā³ sutam sammukhā³ paṭiggahitam 'yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā tī.' Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: 'Bhagavantañ ca dakkhāmi idañ ca Bhagavato āroceyyāmīti.' Ime kho⁴ bhante dve paccayā Bhagavantam dassanāya pakkamitum.⁵

12. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase vassūpanāyikāya punṇāya⁶ punṇamāya rattiyā kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyam sabhāyam sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā⁷ parisā samantato nisinnā⁸ honti,⁹ cattāro ca mahārājā¹⁰ catuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhataratṭho mahārājā pacchāmukho¹¹ nisinno hoti deve¹² purakkhatvā. Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūḷhako mahārājā uttarābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya Virūpakkho mahārājā puratthimābhimukho¹³ nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessa-vaṇo mahārājā dakkhiṇābhimukho nisinno hoti deve

¹ SS -vanena; and subsequently. ² B^m K tassam.

³⁻³ K omits. ⁴ B^m K insert me.

⁵ B^m upasamkamitum. ⁶ K omits.

⁷ K^m K dibba-, and below. ⁸ B^m sannisinnā.

⁹ S^c hoti; B^m adds sannipatitā.

¹⁰ B^m K -jāno, and below.

¹¹ B^m pacchābhimukho; K pacchimābhimukho.

¹² K devehi, and subsequently.

¹³ So K; S^t B^m purattābhimukho.

purakkhatvā. Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā¹ honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā² honti³ cattāro ca⁴ mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesāṃ hoti āsanasmim̃. Atha pacchā ambhākaṃ āsanāṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhunuppannā Tāvatiṃsakāyaṃ, te aññe deve atirocanti⁵ vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Tena sudāṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā: "Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asurakāyāti".⁶

13. Atha kho⁷ bhante Sakko devānam Indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

'Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,⁸
Tathāgatāṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatāṃ.
Nave va deve⁹ passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino
Sugatasmim̃ brahmacariyaṃ¹⁰ caritvāna idhāgate,
Te aññe¹¹ atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasāyuna
Sāvakā Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā idha.
Idaṃ divāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā¹²
Tathāgatāṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatānaṃ
ti.

¹ K nisinnā.

² B^m sannisinnā.

³ B^m adds sannipatitā. ⁴ S^{cd} omit. ⁵ K ativirocanti.

⁶ S^c asukārāyāti; S^d K asurakāyāti; S^t asurakāyāyāti; B^m asurakāyāti.

⁷ B^m K kho, SS omit.

⁸ SS sa-indakā. See p. 221.

⁹ So S^{dt} K; S^c nave ca deve; B^m nave deve ca, and so at § 18. At § 18 SS nave va deve; K nave ca deve.

¹⁰ MSS. and K -cariyaṃ.

¹¹ S^c te vaṇṇa here but sabbe te at § 18; S^{dt} te v'aññe here but te aññe at § 18.

¹² S^c B^m sa-y-; K sah^o and so B^m K twice at § 18 and SS at § 21.

Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: 'Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā 'ti.

14. Atha¹ bhante yen' atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā, vutta-vacanā pi taṃ² cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti, pacca-nusiṭṭha-vacanā pi taṃ³ cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti sakesu⁴ āsanesu ṭhitā avipakkantā.

Te vutta-vākyā rājāno paṭigayhānusāsanim⁵

Vippasanna-manā santā atthamsu samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha kho bhante uttarāya disāya ulāro āloko sañjāyi, obhāso pātur ahōsi, atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvaṃ. Atha⁶ bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: 'Yathā⁷ kho mārisā nimittā dissanti⁸ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati, Brahmuno⁹ etaṃ pubba-nimittaṃ pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti.'

Yathā nimittā dissanti Brahmā pātu bhavissati,
Brahmuno h' etaṃ nimittaṃ¹⁰ obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

16. Atha kho bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā¹¹ sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ṇassāma¹² yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.'

Cattāro pi mahārājā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ṇassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchi-

¹ B^m K add kho. ² B^m nām' idaṃ; K agrees with SS.

³ B^m nām' idaṃ. ⁴ B^m K sakesu sakesu.

⁵ S^d pariggay°; S^t paggay°; B^m K paṭigg°. See p. 225.

⁶ B^m adds kho, but not K. ⁷ S^d yatho; S^{ct} yato; but see i. 220; ii. 225. ⁸ B^m inserts ulāro. ⁹ B^m adds h' (from the verse). ¹⁰ MSS. and K pubba-nimittaṃ.

¹¹ B^m adds yathā.

¹² K yassāma, and below.

katvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.' Idam sutvā devā¹ Tāvatiṃsā ekaggā samāpajjimsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.'

17. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇḍkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā² pātu bhavati. Yo kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmiṃ. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇḍkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇa-viggaho manussa-viggahaṃ³ atirocati,⁴ evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Saṇḍkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇḍkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa⁵ parisāyaṃ koci devo abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Sabbe va tuṅhī-bhūtā pañjalikā⁶ pallaṅke na⁷ nisīdanti 'Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Saṇḍkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdisatīti.'⁸ Yassa kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Saṇḍkumāro pallaṅke⁹ nisīdati,¹⁰ uḷāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto¹¹ rajjena, uḷāraṃ so labhati veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ, evam eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Saṇḍkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābham.

¹ So K; SS B^m omit.

² K abhinimmitvā.

³ B^m K mānusaṃ.

⁴ B^m atiroceti.

⁵ B^m K tassaṃ.

⁶ S^c añjalikā, S^d pajalikā.

⁷ So SS *which vary afterwards*; K pallaṅke, *but in* § 18 -kena.

⁸ K nisīdisati.

⁹ S^{ct} add na.

¹⁰ SS nisīdisati.

¹¹ K adhunāvasitto, *and in note* adhunābhisitto ti pi pāṭṇo.

18. Atha bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro oḷārikam attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā¹ kumāra-vaṇṇī² hutvā Pañcasikho devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātur ahoṣi. So vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīdi. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena nisīdeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

‘ Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgatam namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatam,
Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,³
Sugatasmim⁴ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.
Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasaśayunā
Sāvakā Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā idha.
Idam divāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgatam namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan’
ti.

19. Idam attham bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro abhāsitha.⁵ Idam attham bhante Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro⁶ hoti vissatṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañjū ca savanīyo ca bindu⁷ ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā parisam kho pana bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro sarena⁸ viññāpeti, na c’ assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassaro ti.

20. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro tettiṃse attabhāve abhinimmitvā⁹ devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ

¹ K abhinimmitvā.

² K -vaṇṇo.

³ S^{ct} B^m yasassine.

⁴ K Sagatasmi.

⁵ S^c rāhāsitha; S^{dt} B^m bhāsitha *here and in* § 21.

⁶ S^{dt} omit.

⁷ S^d bandu, S^t bindū.

⁸ K *inserts* ca.

⁹ K abhinimmitvā.

pacceka-pallañkesu¹ pallañkena nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘ Tam kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva² ca³ so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya⁴ atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Ye hi keci bho⁵ Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā sīlesu paripūrakārino, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā app ekacce Parinimmita-Vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjanti, app ekacce Nimmānarattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjanti, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ⁶ . . . Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ . . . Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ . . . Catummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjanti. Ye sabbanihīnaṃ kāyaṃ paripūrenti, te gandhabbākāyaṃ paripūrentīti.’

21. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro abhāsīttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno⁷ Saṃkumārassa bhāsato ghoso⁸ yeva⁹ devo¹⁰ maññati¹¹ ‘ Yo’yaṃ¹² mama pallañke, so yaṃ¹³ eko va¹⁴ bhāsātīti.’

Ekasmiṃ bhāsamānasmiṃ sabbe bhāsanti nimmitā,

Ekasmiṃ tuṅhīm āsīne sabbe tuṅhī bhavanti te.

Tadā su devā maññanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,

Yo ayam¹⁵ mama pallañke¹⁶ so ’yaṃ¹⁷ eko va¹⁸ bhāsātīti.

22. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro ekante¹⁹ attānaṃ upasaṃhāsi,²⁰ ekante attānaṃ upasaṃharitvā

¹ B^m inserts pacceka-; K omits paccekapallañkesu, but follows with paccekapallañke.

² B^m K yāvañ.

³ K ce.

⁴ K -kampāya.

⁵ K bhonto.

⁶ B^m K repeat the whole clause.

⁷ SS -na; K brahmāsanaṃk^o.

⁸ S^c so, S^d soso.

⁹ S^c yevā.

¹⁰ S^c omits; B^m K devā.

¹¹ B^m K -nti.

¹² B^m yvāyaṃ.

¹³ B^m K svāyaṃ.

¹⁴ K ca.

¹⁵ SS yoyam, K yvāyaṃ.

¹⁶ K pallañkasmiṃ.

¹⁷ K svāyaṃ.

¹⁸ K ca.

¹⁹ B^m K ekattena, and below.

²⁰ K -saṃharati.

Sakkassa devānam indassa pallaṅkena¹ nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v’² ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā iddhipahutāya³ iddhi-visavitāya⁴ iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti, viriya-samādhi⁵ . . . citta-samādhi . . . vīmaṃsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti. Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā paññattā iddhipahutāya iddhi-visavitāya iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Ye hi⁶ keci bho atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihitam⁷ iddhi-vidham paccanubhosum, sabbe te imesam yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hi pi⁸ keci bho anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā aneka-vihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhossanti, sabbe te imesam yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hi pi⁹ keci bho etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhonti, sabbe te imesam yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Passanti no bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā mama pi nam¹⁰ evarūpaṃ iddhānubhāvan’ ti?

‘Evaṃ Brahme’¹¹ ti.

‘Aham pi kho bho imesam yeva catunnam iddhi-

¹ S^t B^m pallaṅke pallaṅkena; K pallaṅke.

² B^m c’; K p’; cp. § 20.

³ K bahulīkatāya *and below*; K (*note*) iddhipahutāyāti pāṭhena bhaviṭabbam.

⁴ K visevitāya, *and below note* iddhi-āsavitāyāti vā iddhi-visatāyāti vā pāṭho.

⁵ B^m K *repeat the clause after each.*

⁶ K pi (*but in* § 20 hi).

⁷ SS *omit here only.*

⁸ B^m K pi hi *and below.*

⁹ B^m pi hi.

¹⁰ B^m mam; K *prints* mama pimaṃ; K (Sī) mamapi nam.

¹¹ B^m K Mahā-Brāhme.

pādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo' ti.

23. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Śānaṃkumāro abhāsitha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Śānaṃkumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

' Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā ? Yāvañ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhasādhigamāya. Katame tayo ?

' Idha bho ekacco saṃsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, saṃsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariya-dhamma-savaṇaṃ āgamaṃ yoniso manasikāraṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipattiṃ ¹ asamsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, asamsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. Tassa asamsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asamsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo ² somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā ³ pāmujaṃ ⁴ jāyetha, evaṃ eva kho bho asamsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asamsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena paṭhamo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhasādhigamāya.

24. ' Puna ca paraṃ bho idh' ekaccassa oḷārikā kāya-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti, oḷārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe ⁵ . . . citta-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti. So aparena samayena ariya-dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjati. Tassa ariya-dhamma-savaṇaṃ āgamaṃ yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipattiṃ ⁶ oḷārikā kāya-saṃkhārā paṭippassambhanti, oḷārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe ⁷ . . .

¹ K Dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjati, *and below*.

² K bhiyyo *and below*. ³ K pamudā, *and below*.

⁴ K pāmojjaṃ *and below*; K note pāmujjantīti vā pāṭho.

⁵ K repeats appaṭippassaddhā honti.

⁶ K dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjantassa.

⁷ Not in SS; K repeats the clause.

citta-saṃkhārā paṭippassambhanti. Tassa oḷārikānaṃ kāya-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā, oḷārikānaṃ vacī-saṃkhārānaṃ . . . citta-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā¹ pāmujjam² jāyetha, evam eva kho³ bho oḷārikānaṃ kāya-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā oḷārikānaṃ vacī-saṃkhārānaṃ . . . citta²-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dutiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhasādhigamāya.

25. 'Puna ca paraṃ bho idh' ekacco 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ sāvajjam⁴ idaṃ anavajjam, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso - manasikaroti, dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariya - dhamma - savanaṃ āgamma yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipattiṃ, 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ sāvajjam idaṃ anavajjam, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato avijjā pahiyati, vijjā uppajjati. Tass' avijjā-virāgā⁵ vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā⁶ pāmujjam jāyetha, evam eva kho bho⁷ avijjā-virāgā⁸ vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tatiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhasādhigamāya.

¹ B^m pamudā.

² S^d pāmojjam.

³ So B^m K; SS omit.

⁴ K sāvajjan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, and so throughout. ⁵ B^m avijjāvitarāgā, and below.

⁶ B^m K pamudā. ⁷ B^m omits, but not K. ⁸ B^m vitaro.

‘Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāyāti.’

26. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhāsīttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā sanaṃkumāro bhāsītvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v’¹ ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kusalassādhigamāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhihijhā domanassaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyati sammā vipassīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vippassanno bahiddhā para-kāye nāṇa-dassanaṃ abhinibbatteti. Ajjhattaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhihijhā domanassaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyatī sammā vipassīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vippassanno bahiddhā para-dhammesu nāṇadassanaṃ abhinibbatteti.

‘Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paññattā kusalassādhigamāyāti.’

27. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhāsīttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro bhāsītvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v’² ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena satta samādhī-parikkhārā³ sammā-samādhissa bhāvanāya⁴ samādhissa⁵ pāripūriyā. Katame satta? Seyyathīdaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi, sammā-saṃkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-

¹ B^m c’ ; K p’.

² B^m cime ; K pime.

³ Ang. iv. 40 ; comp. M. i. 301, Asl. 305.

⁴ B^m pari bhāv°.

⁵ B^m K omit.

ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati. Yā kho bho imehi satta¹. aṅgehi cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā,² ayam vuccati bho ariyo sammā-samādhī sa-upaniso iti pi saporikkhāro iti pi.³ Sammā-diṭṭhissa bho sammā-saṃkappo pahoti,⁴ sammā-saṃkappassa sammā-vācā pahoti, sammā-vācassa sammā-kammanto pahoti, sammā-kammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti, sammā-ājīvassa sammā-vāyāmo pahoti, sammā-vāyāmassa sammā-sati pahoti, sammā-satissa sammā-samādhī pahoti, sammā-samādhissa sammā-nāṇaṃ pahoti, sammā-nāṇassa sammā-vimutti pahoti.

'Yaṃ hi taṃ bho sammā-vadamāno vadeyya : " Svākkhāto Bhagavatā⁵ dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁶ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti,⁷ Apārūtā⁸ amatassa dvārā⁹ ti " idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya.¹⁰ Svākkhāto hi bho¹¹ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi,¹² apārūtā¹³ amatassa dvārā.¹⁴

'Ye hi keci bho Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannā-

¹ S^t sattaḥi *corrected to* satta ; B^m K Hardy sattaḥ'.

² SS B^m parikkhattā ; K parikkhatā ; Sum. parikhārā.

³ S^c *omits the second* iti pi.

⁴ K ca hoti, *and onwards*.

⁵ S^d Bhagavato.

⁶ S^d *omits* ; B^m opaneyyiko *and below*.

⁷ B^m viññūhi, *and below*. *It looks as if the sentence may have once ended with viññūhīti, as on p. 222 and often elsewhere*.

⁸ S^c apāyutā, *corrected to* apārūyutā ; S^d apārūpātā, *corrected to* apārūtā ; K apārūtā.

⁹ S^c dvāra, *omits* ti.

¹⁰ S^c *omits* idam . . . vadeyya ; B^m idam etaṃ, *etc.* ; K Idam eva taṃ Sammā-sambuddhe aveccappasādena samannāgataṃ, *etc.*

¹¹ K *omits*.

¹² SS vinnūhīti ; B^m -ñūhi ; *so* K here.

¹³ S^d apārūpā ; K apārūtā.

¹⁴ S^c dvāra ; B^m *add* ti.

gatā, ye hi¹ kec' ime opapātikā dhamma²-vinitā³
 sātirekāni catu-vīsati-sata-sahassāni Māgadhakā paricā-
 rakā abhhatitā kālakatā⁴ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parik-
 khayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-
 parāyanā,⁵ atthi c' ev' ettha sakadāgāmino,

Athāyaṃ itarā pajā
 Puññābhāgā⁶ ti me mano⁷
 Saṅkhātum no pi⁸ sakkomi
 Musā-vādassa ottappan⁹ ti.'

28. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṃaṅkumāro abhā-
 sittha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Saṃaṅkumārassa
 bhāsato Vessavanassa Mahārājassa evaṃ cetaso parivi-
 takko udapādi : 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata
 bho, evarūpo pi nama¹⁰ ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ
 ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā
 paññāyissantīti.'

Atha bhante Brahmā Saṃaṅkumāro Vessavanassa
 Mahārājassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vessavanaṃ
 Mahārājaṃ etad avoca :

'Taṃ kim maññati bhavaṃ Vessavano Mahārājā ?
 Atītam pi addhānaṃ evarūpo ulāro satthā ahosi, evarū-
 paṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhi-
 gamā paññāyimsu. Anāgatam pi addhānaṃ evarūpo
 ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhā-
 naṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyissantīti.'

29. Idam atthaṃ¹¹ Brahmā Saṃaṅkumāro devānaṃ
 Tāvatiṃsānaṃ abhāsi. Idam atthaṃ Vessavano Mahā-
 rājā Brahmuno Saṃaṅkumārassa devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ

¹ S^d omits ye hi ; S^t omits hi ; K B^m ye cime.

² S^c dhammā ; K dhamme. ³ B^m vinitā.

⁴ B^m kālaṅk^o. ⁵ S^d Atth' ime 'v' ettha.

⁶ S^c bhāga. ⁷ K puññabhāgāti mama me.

⁸ K omits no pi. ⁹ B^m ottappan.

¹⁰ S^c omits pi nāma ¹¹ S^d B^m K insert bhante.

bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā¹ saparisāyaṃ² ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ Janavasabho yakkho Vessavanassa Mahārājassa³ parisāyaṃ bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā Bhagavato ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ Bhagavā Janavasabhassa yakkhassa sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā sāmañ ca abhiññāya⁴ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā ārocesi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikaṇaṃ. Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c' eva phitañ ca vitthāritaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ ti.⁵

Janavasabha-Suttantaṃ
Niṭṭhitaṃ.⁶

¹ B^m K sutam sammukhā patiggahitaṃ (*twice, but not the third and fourth times*); K (Sī) sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā.

² S^d yaṃ; B^m sayam; K sāyam parisāyam; K (Sī) saparisāyam.

³ S^d inserts sam; B^m sayam; K sāyam.

⁴ S^d pañña (*corrected to pañca*) abhiññā; S^{ct} pañca abhiññāya.

⁵ = XVI. 3, 35, 36 (*above pp. 113, 114*).

⁶ B^m K Janavasabha-Suttaṃ pañcamam.

[xix. Mahā-Govinda Suttanta.]¹

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkanta-vaṇṇo² kevala-kappaṃ Gijjhakūṭam³ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Yam me bhante devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahītam,⁴ ārocem' etaṃ bhante⁵ Bhagavato ti.'

'Ārocehi me tvam Pañcasikhāti,' Bhagavā avoca.

2. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni, tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā⁶ parisā samantato nisinnā honti, cattāro ca Maharājā⁷ cātuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhataratṭho Mahārājā pacchābhimukho⁸ nisinno hoti deve⁹ purakkhatvā.¹⁰ Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūlhako Mahārājā uttarābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya

¹ Referred to as a Jātaka at Jāt. i. 45, 46. See also iii. 469. Compare Mahāvastu iii. 197-240.

² S^c B^m vaṇṇā.

³ B^m -kuṭapabbatam.

⁴ B^m K -hitam.

⁵ B^m K omit.

⁶ B^m K dibba-.

⁷ B^m K rājāno, and below.

⁸ B^m pacchābhimukho, and so throughout.

⁹ B^m deva ; K devehi, and so throughout.

¹⁰ B^m pūrakkhivā, and below.

Virūpakkho Mahārājā puratthābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo Mahārājā dakkhiṇābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā honti,¹ cattāro ca mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesāṃ² hoti āsanasmim, atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhun-uppannā³ Tāvatiṃsa-kāyā,⁴ te aññe deve atirocanti vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā⁵ ca. Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pīti⁶-somanassa-jātā : “Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti,⁷ hāyanti asura-kāyā ti.”

3. Atha⁸ bhante Sakko devānam Indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāsādaṃ⁹ veditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

‘Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,¹⁰
Tathāgatāṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatāṃ,¹¹
Nave va¹² deve passantā¹³ vaṇṇavante yasassino,¹⁴
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.
Te aññe atirocanti¹⁵ vaṇṇena yasasāyunā,¹⁶
Sāvakā Bhūri-pañṇassa visesūpagatā idha.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgatāṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan
ti.’

¹ B^m hoti. ² S^{cd} B^m nesāṃ. ³ B^m K addhunūpap°.

⁴ B^m K -kāyaṃ. ⁵ B^m atiro centi deve nave yasasā.

⁶ B^m omits pīti, and so in § 4, but not in § 12.

⁷ SS paripūrenti here ; -parenti in § 3.

⁸ B^m K insert kho. ⁹ B^m K sappasādaṃ.

¹⁰ So SS at pp. 212, 227, S^d here, and B^m K always. S^t here sayindakā. S^c here and SS at p. 211 sa-indakā. See Jāt. 5, 223, compared with 123 ; Mahāvastu iii. 203 has sasakrakā.

¹¹ B^m dhammatāṃ.

¹² B^m naceca.

¹³ S^d pasannā ; S^t passante.

¹⁴ S^{ct} B^m -ine.

¹⁵ B^m -centi.

¹⁶ S^{cd} B^m -yunā ; S^t -yutā.

Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: “Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā ti.”

4. Atha¹ bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

“Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti?”

“Iccheyyāma mayaṃ mārisa tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti.”

Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudābhāsi.²

5. “Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva c’³ assa so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya⁴ atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, evaṃ bahujana-hitāya paṭipannaṃ bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n’eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

6. “Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo⁵ sandiṭṭhiko akāliko⁶ ehipassiko opanayiko⁷ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi.⁸ Evam opanayikassa dhammassa desetāraṃ, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n’eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

7. “Idaṃ kusalan ti kho pana⁹ tena Bhagavatā suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti suppaññattaṃ,¹⁰ idaṃ

¹ B^m adds kho.

² B^m pariyud°; SS sometimes payirūpādābhāsi and payirudābhāsi. See § 12, 19.

³ S^d yāvam; B^m yavañcabhogavā (the ā after bh being apparently crossed out); K yāvañceso Bhagavā.

⁴ S^d sukhānukampakāya; B^m -kampāya, and below, and at § 13. ⁵ B^m dhammā. ⁶ S^d omits.

⁷ B^m opaneyiko. ⁸ SS viññūhīti. See pp. 217, 228.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ B^m K supañ°.

sāvajjam idam anavajjam, idam sevitabbaṃ idam na sevitabbaṃ, idam hīnaṃ idam paṇītaṃ, idam kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattaṃ. Evaṃ kusalākusala - sāvajjānavajja¹-sevitabbāsevitabba - hīnappaṇīta - kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāpetāraṃ,² iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

8. "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānaṃ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakaṃ Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti,³ evam eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānaṃ ca paṭipadā ca. Evaṃ nibbāna-gāminī⁴-paṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

9.⁵ "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānaṃ c' eva paṭipadānaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ ca vusitavataṃ,⁶ te⁷ Bhagavā apanujja⁸ ekārāmatāṃ anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ ekārāmatāṃ anuyuttaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

10. "Abhinippanno⁹ kho pana tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe¹⁰ khattiyā sampiyāyamāna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāraṃ¹¹ āhāreti. Evaṃ vigata-madaṃ āhāraṃ āhāriyamānaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'

¹ K -ānāvajja (see § 22).

² B^m pañāpet°; K paññāpet°.

³ Jāt. v. 496.

⁴ B^m K gāminiyā.

⁵ B^m places this section after § 10 (as at p. 229).

⁶ S^d B^m vusitāṃ vataṃ.

⁷ B^m K tena.

⁸ B^m apanajja; S^{cdt} anupajja. See § 24.

⁹ K abhinipphanno; K (note) abhinippanno ti vā pāṭho.

¹⁰ B^m paññe (in § 25 aññe without p').

¹¹ B^m āhāraṃ āhāraṃ (but not at § 25).

eva atitaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

11. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī yathā-kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atitaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

12. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathaṃkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikicchaṃ vigata-kathaṃkathaṃ pariyosita-saṃkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atitaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā" ti.

Ime kho bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.¹ Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti, pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

13. Tatra kho² bhante ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu :—

"Aho vata mārisā cattāro Sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ, dhammañ ca deseyyūṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu :—

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā cattāro sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ dhammañ ca deseyyūṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu :—

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā dve sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ, dhammañ ca deseyyūṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

¹ B^m parirūdāhāsi. See p. 222.

² B^m K omit.

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse etad avoca:—

“Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ¹ mārisā anavakāso yaṃ ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto sammā-sambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ. N’etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Aho vata mārisā so² Bhagavā appābādho appātaṅko ciraṃ³ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ” ti.

Atha bhante yen’ atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāya⁴ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā vutta-vacanā pi taṃ⁵ cattāro Mahārājā⁶ tasmiṃ atthe honti, paccanusitṭha-vacanā pi taṃ cattāro Mahārājā tasmīṃ atthe honti sakesu⁷ āsanesu ṭhitā avippakantā.⁸

Te vutta-vākya⁹ rājāno patiggayhānusāsaniṃ

Vipprasanna¹⁰-manā santā aṭṭhaṃsu¹¹ samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha¹² bhante uttarāya disāya uḷāro āloko sañjāyī¹³ obhāso pātur ahosi atikamm’ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

¹⁴ “Yathā kho mārisā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati. Brahmuno etaṃ pubba-nimittaṃ pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti.

Yathā nimittā dissanti, Brahmā pātu bhavissati,

Brahmuno h’ etaṃ nimittaṃ¹⁵ obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

¹ K panetaṃ. ² K adds ca. ³ B^m cīra. ⁴ B^m K -āyaṃ.

⁵ SS c’ idaṃ; B^m p’ idaṃ, and so below. See xviii. 15.

⁶ B^m K -jāno, and below. ⁷ B^m K sakesu sakesu.

⁸ S^o avippakkantā; S^d avikappakkantā (one p perhaps erased).

⁹ S^o vākyaṃ; S^t B^m vākya.

¹⁰ B^m -nā.

¹¹ SS here aṭṭhāsu.

¹² K adds kho.

¹³ K sañjāyati (as in D i. 220).

¹⁴ D. i. 220; ii. 209.

¹⁵ All MSS. pubba-n^o.

Atha bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: “Obhāsam etaṃ ṇassāma, yaṃ¹ vipāko² bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.” Cattāro ca Mahārājā³ yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: “Obhāsam etaṃ ṇassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.” Idam sutvā⁴ devā⁵ Tāvatiṃsā ekaggatā⁶ samā-pajjimsu: “Obhāsam etaṃ ṇassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.”

16. Yadā bhante Brahmā⁷ Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ⁸ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, olārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā⁹ pātu bhavati. Yo¹⁰ kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo, so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmiṃ. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati¹¹ vaṇṇena c’eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇo viggaho mānusaṃ viggahaṃ atirocati, evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocativaṇṇena c’eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa parisāyaṃ koci devo¹² abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena nimanteti vā.¹³ Sabbe¹⁴ tuṅhī-bhūtā pañjalikā pallaṅkena nisīdanti: “Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdissatīti.” Yassa¹⁵ kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro pallaṅke¹⁶ nisīdati,¹⁷ ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ,¹⁷ ulāraṃ so labhati devo¹⁸ somanassa-paṭilā-

1 S^o B^m ya. 2 S^o visūko; S^{dt} omit; B^m K vipāko.

3 B^m K pi mahārājāno.

4 B^m disvā.

5 SS omit devā, see note 8.

6 ? ekaggatā: B^m K ekaggā.

7 So B^m K; SS omit.

8 So B^m K; SS omit.

9 K -nimmitvā.

10 B^m K yo; SS so.

11 K ativirocati, and below.

12 SS devā.

13 B^m vā manteti; K vā nimanteti.

14 B^m K add va.

15 S^{ct} yasmā; S^d tasmā.

16 So SS, B^m K.

17-17 B^m omits.

18 B^m devā.

bhaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto¹ rajjena, ulāraṃ so labhati veda²-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Saṃkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda³-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ.

17. Atha bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ veditvā antarahito imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatam,
Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,
Sugatasmim brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.⁴
Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasaṣāyunā
Sāvakā Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā⁵ idha.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan
ti.

18. Idam atthaṃ⁶ bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro abhāsitha, idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Saṃkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti vissaṭṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju ca savaniyo ca bindu⁷ ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā-parisaṃ kho pana bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro sarena viññāpeti, na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassarō ti.

19. Atha⁸ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā Brahmā-Ṣaṃkumāraṃ⁹ etad avocum :

“ Sādhu Brahme,¹⁰ etad eva mayaṃ saṅkhāya modāma,

¹ K adhunāvasitto. ² B^m devada-. ³ B^m deva.

⁴ B^m āgato. ⁵ S^{dt} B^m visesup°. ⁶ B^m imattaṃ.

⁷ So S^{dt}; S° bhindu. ⁸ B^m K add kho.

⁹ B^m K Brahmānaṃ Saṃ.

¹⁰ B^m Brahmo; K mahābrahme.

atthi ca Sakkena devānam indena ¹ tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhuccā vaṇṇā bhāsītā, te ca mayam saṅkhāya modā-māti.”

Atha kho ² bhante Brahmā Saṅkumāro Sakkaṃ devānam idaṃ etad avoca :—

“Sādhu devānaṃ inda, mayam pi tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe suṇeyyāmāti.”

“Evaṃ Mahā-Brahme” ti kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Saṅkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.

20. “Taṃ kim maññati bhavaṃ Mahā-Brahmā? Yāva ca so ³ Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, evaṃ bahujana-hitāya paṭipannaṃ bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya ⁴ deva-manussānaṃ iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n’ eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

21. “Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhi. ⁵ Evaṃ opanayikassa ⁶ dhammassa desetāraṃ iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n’ eva atītaṃse samanupassāma na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

22. “Idaṃ kusalan ti kho pana tena Bhagavatā suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ sāvajjaṃ idaṃ anavajjaṃ, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattaṃ. Evaṃ kusalākusala-sāvajjānavajja ⁷ - sevitabbāsevitabba ⁸ - hīnappaṇīta-kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāpetāraṃ, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n’ eva

¹ SS indakena.

² B^m omits.

³ B^m yāvañceso; K yāvañceso.

⁴ SS omit sukhāya.

⁵ SS K viññūhiti; B^m viñuhiti. See pp. 181, 222.

⁶ B^m opaneyyikassa.

⁷ K -ānavajja. See § 7.

⁸ S^c -baṃ.

atītaṃse samanupassāma na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

23. "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā¹ sāva-kānaṃ nibbāna-gaminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakaṃ Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti, evaṃ eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Evaṃ nibbāna-gāmini-paṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

24.² "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānañ c' eva paṭipādānaṃ khīṇāsavānañ ca vusitavataṃ,³ te Bhagavā apanujja³ ekārāmatāṃ anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ ekārāmatāṃ anuyuttaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā.

25. "Abhinippanno⁴ kho pana¹ tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe⁵ khattiyā sampiyāya-māna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāraṃ āhāreti. Evaṃ vigata-madaṃ āhāraṃ āhariya-mānaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

26. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

27. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathaṅkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahma-

¹ SS omit these opening words; B^m supaññattā kho pana Bhagavatā.

² B^m places this § after 25.

³ B^m so Bhagavā aparajja; K tena Bhagavā apanujja; SS te Bh^o anuppajja. See p. 223.

⁴ K abhinipphanno, and below. See § 10.

⁵ B^m aññe.

cariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikicchāṃ vigata-kathaṅkathaṃ pariyosita-saṅkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā" ti.

Ime¹ kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Saṅkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi. Tena sudāṃ bhante Brahmā Saṅkumāro attamano hoti pamudito pīti-somanassa-jāto Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

28. Atha bhante Brahmā Saṅkumāro olārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā² kumāra-vaṇṇī³ hutvā Pañcasikho devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātur ahoṣi⁴ vehāsaṃ⁵ abhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena⁶ nisīditvā.⁷ Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena⁸ nisīdeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante Brahmā Saṅkumāro vehāsaṃ abhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena⁹ nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :—

29. Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto¹⁰ devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva dīgha-rattaṃ mahā-paṇño ca so Bhagavā ahoṣi.

Bhūta-pubbaṃ bho rājā Disampatī¹¹ nāma ahoṣi. Disampatissa rañño Govindo nāma brāhmaṇo purohito ahoṣi. Disampatissa rañño Reṇu nāma kumāro putto ahoṣi. Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto ahoṣi. Iti Reṇu ca rājaputto Jotipālo ca māṇavo aññe ca chakkhattiyā¹² icc ete aṭṭha sahāyā ahesuṃ.

¹ S^c icc eva.

² K abhinimmitvā.

³ K vaṇṇo ; K (Sī) vaṇṇī.

⁴ B^m K *add so, beginning a new sentence.*

⁵ S^c vebhāraṃ ; S^d vebhāsaṃ.

⁶ S^{dt} B^m pallaṅke.

⁷ B^m K nisīdi.

⁸ So B^m here.

⁹ S^d pallaṅke.

¹⁰ S^{dt} bhante.

¹¹ S^{ct} Disampatti, and S^c frequently afterwards.

¹² S^d *omits* chak- ; B^m K chakkhattiyā. See p. 232.

Attha kho¹ ahorattānaṃ accayena Govindo brāhmaṇo kālam akāsi. Govinde² brāhmaṇe³ kālakate⁴ rājā Disampatī paridevesi :—

‘Yasmiṃ vata bho mayam⁵ samaye Govinde⁶ brāhmaṇe⁷ sabba-kiccāni samavossajjitvā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārema,⁸ tasmiṃ samaye Govindo brāhmaṇo kālakato’ ti.

Evaṃ vutte bho Reṇu rājabutto rājānaṃ Disampatiṃ etad avoca :—

‘Mā kho tvam deva Govinde brāhmaṇe kālakate atibālham paridevesi. Atthi deva Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto paṇḍitataro c’eva pitarā alamattadasataro c’eva pitarā.⁹ Ye pi ’ssa¹⁰ pitā atthe anusāsi, te pi Jotipālassa’ eva māṇavassa anusāsaniyā’¹¹ ti.

‘Evaṃ kumārāti’ ?

‘Evaṃ devāti.’

30. Atha kho bho rājā Disampati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :—

‘Ehi tvam ambho purisa, yena Jotipālo¹² māṇavo ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Jotipālam¹³ māṇavaṃ evaṃ vadehi : Bhavam atthu bhavantaṃ Jotipālam māṇavaṃ, rājā Disampati bhavantaṃ Jotipālam māṇavaṃ āmantayati. Rājā Disampati bhoto Jotipālassa māṇavassa dassana-kāmo’ ti.

‘Evaṃ devāti’ bho so puriso Disampatiṃ rañño paṭissutvā yena Jotipālo māṇavo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jotipāla-māṇavaṃ etad avoca :—

‘Bhavam atthu bhavantaṃ Jotipālam māṇavaṃ. Rājā Disampati bhavantaṃ Jotipālam māṇavaṃ āanta-

¹ B^m K add bho.

² S^{ct} -o.

³ S^{cd} -o ; S^t -o corrected to -e.

⁴ S^c -o.

⁵ B^m mayasmim.

⁶ SS Govindo ; see Mahāvastu iii. 204.

⁷ SS Brāhmaṇo.

⁸ SS parivārema.

⁹ B^m ca, omitting eva pitarā.

¹⁰ K tassa.

¹¹ S^d K -iyā.

¹² B^m K add nāma.

¹³ SS B^m usually Jotipāla ; B^m thrice omits māṇavaṃ.

yati. Rājā Disampati bhoto Jotipālassa māṇavassa dassa-
na-kāmo ' ti.

' Evaṃ bho ' ti kho bho Jotipālo māṇavo tassa purisassa
paṭissutvā yena rājā Disampati ten' upasaṅkhami, upa-
saṅkhamitvā Disampatinā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi,
sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho bho Jotipālaṃ māṇa-
vaṃ rājā Disampati etad avoca :—

' Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Jotipālo māṇavo, mā¹ bhavaṃ
Jotipālo anusāsaniyā paccavyābhāsi.² Pettike³ taṃ ṭhāne
ṭhapayissāmi,⁴ Govindiye abhisīncissāmīti.'

' Evaṃ bho ' ti kho bho⁵ Jotipālo māṇavo Disampatissa
rañño paccassosi.

31. Atha kho bho⁶ rājā Disampati Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ
Govindiye abhisīnci, pettike ṭhāne ṭhapesi. Abhisitto
Jotipālo māṇavo Govindiye pettike ṭhāne ṭhapito ye pi
' ssa pitā atthe anusāsi, te⁷ atthe anusāsati ; ye pi ' ssa
pitā atthe nānusāsi, te pi atthe nānusāsati. Ye pi ' ssa
pitā kammante abhisambhosi, te pi kammante abhisam-
bhoti ; ye pi ' ssa pitā kammante nābhisambhosi te pi
kammante nābhisambhoti. Tam enaṃ manussā evaṃ
āhaṃsu : ' Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo, mahā Govindo
vata bho brāhmaṇo ' ti. Iminā kho etaṃ⁸ bho pariyāyena
Jotipālassa māṇavassa Mahā-Govindo⁹ Mahā-Govindo
tv eva¹⁰ samaññā udapādi.

32. Atha kho bho¹¹ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te
chakkhattiyā¹² ten' upasaṅkhami, upasaṅkhamitvā te
chakkhattiye¹³ etad avoca :—

' Disampati¹⁴ bho rājā jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-

¹ S^t adds nava ; B^m adds ne ; K adds no.

² S^d paccavyābhāsi ; S^t paccavyābhāsi. See § 37.

³ B^m vet^o.

⁴ B^m K ṭhapessāmi.

⁵ S^o omits.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁷ B^m K add pi.

⁸ B^m eva ; K evaṃ.

⁹ B^m omits mahā ; K omits the second Mahā-Govindo.
See A. 3. 373. Mhvst. 206. ¹⁰ B^m teva. ¹¹ B^m omits.

¹² S^d K cha khattiyā ; B^m khattiyā omitting cha, and so
all below § 33. ¹³ B^m sakhattiyā. ¹⁴ B^m K add kho.

gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho pana¹ bho² jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate, rāja-kattāro Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Āyantu bho³ bhonto, yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamtivā Reṇuṃ⁴ rāja-puttaṃ evaṃ vadetha: "Mayaṃ⁵ bhoto Reṇussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā,⁶ yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ,⁷ yaṃ⁸ dukkho⁹ bhavaṃ,¹⁰ taṃ dukkhā mayaṃ.⁷ Disampati¹¹ bho rājā jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenaṭi."'

33. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho te chaṅkhatiyā Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamsu, upasaṃkamtivā Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ etad avocum:—

'Mayaṃ¹² bhoto Reṇussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā, yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ, yaṃ dukkho bhavaṃ taṃ dukkhā mayaṃ. Disampati kho bho rājā jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho bho pana jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenaṭi.'

'Ko no kho bho añño mama vijite sukham¹³ edheyyātha¹⁴ aññatra bhavantehi? Sacāhaṃ bho rajjaṃ labhissāmi, saṃvibhajissāmi vo rajjenaṭi.'

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m inserts rā (as if rājā, &c.).

³ So SS; B^m K omit. ⁴ S^{cd} Renu. ⁵ B^m K insert kho.

⁶ S^t B^m appaṭikkulā; SS below § 33 appaṭikk°, but B^m appatik°. In § 37 all have appaṭikkūlo. ⁷⁻⁷ S° omits.

⁸ S^t omits.

⁹ S^{dt} dukkhā.

¹⁰ S^{dt} bhavan.

¹¹ B^m K add kho; So SS below.

¹² B^m K add kho.

¹³ B^m sukho.

¹⁴ B^m bhavetha; K bhavēyyātha; K

(Si) sumedheyyātha. See Dhp. 193; Jāt. i. 223; Vim. xvi. 4,

34. Atha kho bho ahorattānaṃ accayena rājā Disampati kālam akāsi. Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rājā-kattāro Reṇu rāja-puttaṃ rajje¹ abhisīncimsu. Abhisitto Reṇu rajjena pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā² ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā te chakkhattiye³ etad avoca :—

'Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena⁴ pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti? Madaniyā kāmā.⁵ Āyantu bhonto, yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu rājānaṃ evaṃ vadetha: "Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavaṃ tam vacanaṃ" ti?'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho te chakkhattiyā Mahā-Govindasa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu rājānaṃ etad avocum :—

'Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavaṃ tam vacanaṃ' ti?

'Sarāṃ' ahaṃ bho taṃ vacanaṃ. Ko nu kho bho pahoti imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ⁶ sattadhā⁷ samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitun' ti?

'Ko nu kho bho añño pahoti aññatra Mahā-Govindena brāhmaṇena?'

35. Atha kho bho Reṇu rājā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :—

'Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yena Mahā⁸-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkama,⁹ upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evaṃ vadehi: "Rājā taṃ bhante¹⁰ Reṇu āmantetīti."

¹ SS *omit*.

² B^m sakhattiyā; K chakkhattiyā.

³ S^d khatiye.

⁴ B^m *inserts so*.

⁵ SS kālā. Sum. *gives both*. See Mahāvastu iii. 207.

⁶ *Ibid.* iii. 208.

⁷ S^d sattayā; B^m sattata.

⁸ B^m *omits* Mahā, ⁹ SS B^m mi. ¹⁰ B^m kaṃ Bhagavanta.

‘Evaṃ devo’ ti kho bho¹ so puriso Reṇussa rañño paṭisutvā yena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: ‘Rājā taṃ bhante² Reṇu āmantetīti.’

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho bho³ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtiva Reṇunā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho⁴ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Reṇu rājā etad avoca:

‘Etu bhavaṃ Govindo imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena⁵ āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajatīti.⁶

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho⁷ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Reṇussa rañño paṭissutvā, imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhaji, sabbāni sakaṭamukhāni aṭṭhapesi.⁸

36. Tatra sudam majjhe Reṇussa rañño janapado hoti.

Dantapuraṃ Kāliṅgānaṃ⁹ Assakānañ ca Potanaṃ¹⁰
Māhissatī¹¹ Avantinaṃ Sovīraṇāñ¹² ca Rorukaṃ¹³

Mithilā¹⁴ ca Videhānaṃ Campā Aṅgesu māpitā,
Bārāṇasī ca Kāsīnaṃ, ete Govinda-māpitā ti.¹⁵

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m bhavantaṃ.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ K adds bho.

⁵ S^c antarena.

⁶ B^m vijabhajituti; K vibhajatīti.

⁷ B^m K add bho.

⁸ B^m K paṭṭhapesi.

⁹ S^d kal^o.

¹⁰ S^d Potakā; S^t Potanā; B^m K Potanaṃ; Mahāvastu iii. 208 Yotanaṃ; Jāt. iii. 3 (comp. ii. 155) Potali; V.V.A., 259, Pota; Old. (Buddha, 408) Potamaṃ.

¹¹ B^m māyayati; Old. Mahīyata; see S.N. 1011 and Mahāvastu iii. 208.

¹² K Socirānañ.

¹³ S^d Rorūkaṃ; B^m Roruṇaṃ; Jāt. iii. 470 Roruvaṃ; see Divy. 545.

¹⁴ SS Mithilāñ; Mahāvastu iii. 209 Mithilāṃ.

¹⁵ Comp. Vimāna Vatthu Com. 82.

Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yathā sakena lābhena attamanā ahesuṃ paripuṇṇa-saṃkappā : ‘Yaṃ vata no ahosi icchitaṃ yaṃ ākaṅkhitāṃ yaṃ adhippetāṃ yaṃ adhipatthitaṃ, taṃ no laddhan ti.

Sattabhū Brahmadaṭṭo ca Vessabhū Bharato saha,¹

Reṇu dve ca² Dhataratṭhā³ tadāsum⁴ satta Bhār-
atā⁵ ti.

Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.⁶

37. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yena Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ Brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocuṃ : ‘Yathā⁷ bhavaṃ Govindo Reṇussa rañño sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo, evam eva⁸ bhavam Govindo amhākaṃ pi sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo. Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Govindo,⁹ mā no¹⁰ bhavaṃ Govindo anusāsaniyā paccavyāhā-sīti.¹¹

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo tesam channaṃ khattiyānaṃ paccassosi. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo satta ca rājāno khattiye muddhāvasitte¹² rajje anusāsi, satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle¹³ satta ca nahātaka-satāni¹⁴ mante vācesi.

¹ S^c sahā.

² S^t va ; K *omits, but adds ca after Dhataratṭhā.*

³ S^c Dhataratṭho ; S^d gadharatṭhā ; B^m Dhajatatṭhā.

⁴ S^c Dāsum ; B^m tadāsu ; S^t dasad^o, *corrected from datad^o.*

⁵ S^c bhātarā ; S^t bhārathā ; S^d bārāthā ; B^m bhāradhāti ; K bhāravāti. ⁶ *In B^m, K only. See Sum.*

⁷ B^m K *add* kho.

⁸ B^m K eva kho.

⁹ S^c *omits.*

¹⁰ SS bho.

¹¹ S^c paccavyasīti ; S^d paccayāsīti ; B^m paccabyā-hāsīti (*sic*) ; K paccabyāhāsīti. *See p. 232.*

¹² S^t muddhādhasitte *corrected to* muddhābhisitte.

¹³ S^c Brāhmaṇo mahāsālo ; B^m Brāhmaṇa-sāle.

¹⁴ S^d nahātasatāni ; B^m K nhātaka^o,

38. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa aparena samayena evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaṅghi¹: 'Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti.' Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi: 'Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati,² karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Yannunāhaṃ vassike cattāro māse patisalliyeyyaṃ³ karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ' ti.

39. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Reṇuṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ bho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho panā m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārenāti.'

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

¹ B^m K abbhuggacchi.

² SS *and* Childers s.v. pati^o; B^m *and* K paṭi^o.

³ S^o *twice and* S^t *thrice* kārūṇa-.

40. Atha kho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena te chak-khattiyā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā te chak-khattiye etad avoca : 'Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum, karuṇaṃ jhāyaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārenāti.

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

41. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca :—

'Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ kho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Tena hi bho yathā sute yathā pariyatte mante vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karotha, aññaṃ aññaṃ ca mante vācetha. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārenāti.'¹

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

¹ SS B^m and K bhattāhārenāti here only.

42. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārīsā bhariyā sādisiyo ¹ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā cattārīsā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca : ' Mayhaṃ kho bho ti evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhoti Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyati karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāma' ahaṃ bhoti vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyitvaṃ karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitvaṃ. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhihārenāti.' ²

' Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

43. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo puratthimena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ ³ kārapetvā vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyi, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, nāssuda ⁴ koci upasaṃkamaṃ aññatra ekena bhattābhihārena. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ⁵ ahud eva ukkaṇṭhanā ahu paritassanā ⁶ : Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ ⁷ Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhasamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyati karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemīti.

44. Atha kho bho Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa cetasā ceto parivitakkamaṃ aññā-

¹ S^c sādiso.

² So SS bhattābhih^o here and below.

³ B^m chanāgāraṃ.

⁴ S^{cd} nāssudha; B^m nassudha; K nāssa; K (Si) nassu ca.

⁵ B^m chadhaccayena.

⁶ S^c parisattanā; S^t omits.

⁷ S^t taṃ.

ya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa pamukhe pātur ahosi. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu chambhitattam ahu lomahaṃso yathā taṃ adiṭṭha-pubbaṃ rūpaṃ disvā. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo bhīto samviggo loma-haṭṭha-jāto Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:—

- ‘ Vaṇṇavā ¹ yasavā sirimā, ² ko nu tvam asi ³ mārisa ?
 Ajānantā taṃ ⁴ pucchāma ⁵ katham jānemu taṃ
 mayam ? ’ ⁶
- ‘ Maṃ ⁷ ve kumāraṃ jānanti Brahma-loke sananta-
 nama, ⁸
 Sabbe jānanti maṃ devā, evaṃ Govinda jānāhi. ’ ⁹
- ‘ Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ madhu-pākaṃ ca brahmuno,
 Agghe ¹⁰ Bhavantaṃ pucchāma. Agghaṃ ¹¹ kurutu ¹²
 no Bhavaṃ. ’
- ‘ Patigaṇhāma ¹³ te agghaṃ yaṃ tvam Govinda bhāsasi. ¹⁴
 Diṭṭha-dhamma-hitatthāya ¹⁵ samparāya-sukhāya ¹⁶ ca,
 Katāvakaṃso pucchāssu yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitaṃ ’ ti.

45. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi : ‘ Katāvakaṃso kho ’mhi Brahmunā Sanaṃkumārena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ puccheyyaṃ diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ vā ti ? ’

¹ S^{dt} add si. See Mhvst. iii. p. 211. ² S^d sīrīmā.

³ S^c āsi ; S^t asiri ; B^m asa.

⁴ B^m naṃtaṃ ; S^{cdt} na or ta.

⁵ S^c -mi.

⁶ B^m K mayan ti.

⁷ B^m ma.

⁸ B^m sanantica.

⁹ B^m jānāhi.

¹⁰ S^c aggo ; S^d B^m agge ; S^t K agghe.

¹¹ Mahāvastu (iii. 211) agraṃ (twice).

¹² B^m K kurutu, always ; SS often kurūtu.

¹³ B^m K paṭigg^o.

¹⁴ S^c bhasayi ; S^d sī.

¹⁵ K diṭṭhe dhamme hit^o.

¹⁶ B^m hitāya.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi : ‘ Kusalo kho ahaṃ diṭṭha-dhammikānaṃ atthānaṃ. Aññe pi maṃ diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti. Yannūnāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ Saṇaṃkumāraṃ samparāyikaṃ yeva atthaṃ puccheyyan’ ti.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ Saṇaṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi :

‘ Pucchāmi Brahmānaṃ ¹ Saṇaṃkumāraṃ
Kaṅkhī ² akaṅkhiṃ ³ paravediyesu ⁴
Katthaṭṭhito kimhi ca ⁵ sikkhamāno
Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokan ti? ⁶

‘ Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme ⁷
Ekodibhūto karuṇādhimutto
Nirāmagandho virato methunasma
Etthaṭṭhito ⁸ ettha ca sikkhamāno
Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokan ti.’

46. ‘ Hitvā mamattaṃ tāhaṃ ⁹ bhoto ājānāmi. ¹⁰ Idh’ ekacco appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Iti hitvā mamattaṃ tāhaṃ ¹¹ bhoto ājānāmi.

¹ S^d Brahṃā.

² S^t B^m -khi.

³ S^c omits; S^d B^m -khi; S^t -khī.

⁴ B^m pavarevediyesu.

⁵ SS Kimhi ci.

⁶ Scan macco ‘mata’ Brahmaloکان.

⁷ So all MS and K. See Jāt. ii. 346; vi. 525, 531; and above p. 240.

⁸ SS khippaṭṭhito.

⁹ S^{cd} mamatta tāhaṃ; B^m K hitvā mamattanti ahaṃ; K (Sī) mamattaṃtāhaṃ.

¹⁰ S^{cd} ajo, and so SS often below.

¹¹ B^m mamattanti bhahaṃ; K mamattanti sahaṃ; K (Sī) mamattaṃtāhaṃ; mamattaṃtipadanti pana pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

‘Ekodibhūto ti cāhaṃ¹ bhoto ājānāmi. Idh’ ekacco vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ rukkhā-mūlam pab-batam kandaram giri-guham susānam vana-pattham² abbhokāsam palāla-puñjam.³ Iti ekodibhūto ti p’ahaṃ⁴ bhoto ājānāmi.

‘Karūṇādhimutto ti p’ahaṃ⁵ bhoto ājānāmi. Idh’ ekacco karūṇā-sahagatena cetasā ekam⁶ disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam⁷ tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi⁸ sabbattatāya⁹ sabbā-vantam lokam karūṇā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahag-gatena appamāṇena averena¹⁰ avyāpajjhena¹¹ pharivā viharati. Iti karūṇādhimutto ti p’ahaṃ¹² bhoto ājānāmi.

‘Āmagandhe va kho aham bhoto bhāsamānassa na¹³ ājānāmi.

‘Ke āmagandhā manujesu Brahme?

Ete avidvā¹⁴ idha brūhi dhīra.

Ken’ āvaṭṭā¹⁵ vāti pajā kuruṭṭharū¹⁶

Āpāyikā nivuta-brahmalokā¹⁷ ti.’

¹ B^m dāham ; K saham ; K (note) ekodibhūtotipadanti pāṭhena bhavitabham.

² S^t vanaspatim ; B^m -pattam ; K patham. See 1. 71 ; M. 1. 16. ³ K adds paṭisantīyati.

⁴ B^m omits p’ ; K saham.

⁵ B^m Karūṇedhimutto ti aham ; K saham.

⁶ S^d evamkam.

⁷ S^d duti āgametu tīṇi māsāni āgametu, see § 54. The intervening passage occurs later, at end of § 61.

⁸ B^m omits. ⁹ S^d B^m sabbatthatāya. ¹⁰ B^m omits.

¹¹ B^m abyāpajjh^o ; K abyāpajh^o.

¹² B^m karūṇedhimutto ti aham ; K saham.

¹³ SS and B^m omit ; K na ca.

¹⁴ B^m aviddhāra ; K aviddhā.

¹⁵ S^d āvaṭṭhā ; K āvuṭṭā.

¹⁶ S^d kuruṭṭha ; B^m kurutu ; K kururū (K Sī kuruṭṭharū).

¹⁷ All MSS. nivuta- ; (and so at the end) ; K nivuta.

‘Kodho mosa-vajjaṃ¹ nikatī ca dobho²
 Kadariyatā³ atimāno usuyyā⁴
 Icchā vicikicchā para-heṭhanā ca
 Lobho ca doso ca mado ca moho
 Etesu yuttā anirāmagandhā
 Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā ti.’

‘Yathā kho ahaṃ bhoto āmagandhe bhāsamānassa
 ājānāmi, te na sunimmadayā⁵ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pab-
 bajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan’ ti.

‘Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.’

47. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu
 rājā ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu-rājānaṃ etad
 avoca: ‘Aññaṃ dāni bhavaṃ purohitaṃ pariyesatu, yo
 bhoto rajjaṃ anusāsissati. Icchām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā
 anagāriyaṃ pabbajitūṃ. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ
 Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā
 agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā
 anagāriyan’ ti.

‘Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ Reṇuṃ bhūmi-patiṃ ahaṃ,
 Tvaṃ pajānassu rajjena, nāhaṃ porohacce⁶ rame.’

‘Sace te⁷ ūnaṃ kāmehi ahaṃ paripūrayāmi te,
 Yo taṃ hiṃsati vāremi bhūmi-senāpatī⁸ ahaṃ,
 Tvaṃ pitā’ si⁹ ahaṃ putto¹⁰ mā no Govinda pajāhi.’¹¹

‘Na m’ atthi¹² ūnaṃ kāmehi hiṃsitā¹³ me na vijjati
 Amanussa-vaco¹⁴ sutvā tasmā’ haṃ na gahe¹⁵ rame.’

¹ SS -vajja.

² So S^{cdt}; B^m K dobbho.

³ S^d B^m kadariyathā.

⁴ S^d usūyā; B^m ussuyyā; K ussuyā.

⁵ B^m te nimmadayā.

⁶ B^m porohicce.

⁷ S^t naṃ; S^c taṃ.

⁸ B^m bhummi.

⁹ S^{cd} K omit.

¹⁰ K adds ca.

¹¹ S^c pajāhi; S^d pajāhi; B^m pajahati.

¹² SS nacatthi; B^m namatti; K na matthi.

¹³ S^t B^m hisitā; S^{cd} hiṃsikā; K hiṃsito.

¹⁴ B^m -dhaco.

¹⁵ B^m gehe.

‘ Amanusso kathaṃ-vaṇṇo,¹ kan² te atthaṃ abhāsatha,
Yaṃ³ sutvā pajāhāsi⁴ no gehe amhe ca kevale.’⁵

‘ Upavutthassa me pubbe yatthu-kāmassa⁶ me sato
Aggi pajjalito āsi kusapatta-paritthato.
Tato me Brahmā pātur ahu Brahma-lokā Sanantano,
So me pañhaṃ viyākāsi taṃ sutvā na gahe rame.’

‘ Saddahāmi ahaṃ bhoto yaṃ tvaṃ Govinda bhāsasi,
Amanussa-vaco sutvā kathaṃ vattetha aññathā,
Te taṃ anuvattissāma⁷ satthā Govinda no bhava.
Maṇi yathā veḷuriyo akāco⁸ vimalo subho,
Evaṃ suddhā carissāma Govindassānusāsane ti.’

‘ Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajis-
sati, ahaṃ⁹ pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi.¹⁰ Atha
yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.’

48. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te
chakkhattiyā¹¹ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā¹² chak-
khattiyē etad avoca : ‘ Aññaṃ dāni¹³ bhavanto purohitaṃ
pariyesantu, yo bhavantānaṃ rajje anusāsissati. Icchāṃ’
ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitūṃ. Yathā kho
pana me suttaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te
na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāma’ ahaṃ
bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ’ ti.

Atha kho bho chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apakkamma

¹ S^t vaṇṇe; S^d vanno.

² S^d B^m kin.

³ B^m K yañ ca.

⁴ S^t jahāti; S^d B^m K jahāsi; S^c jāhāsi.

⁵ B^m kevalaṃ.

⁶ S^{cd} yaṃsukhāmassa; S^t yaṃsukāmassa; B^m yiṭha-
kāmassa; K yiṭṭhakāmassa.

⁷ SS anupabbajissāma, and so K and Sum as v. l.

⁸ S^c ako; S^d akākho; S^t akokho; B^m akāce; K akāse.

⁹ B^m K mayam.

¹⁰ B^m K pabbajissāma.

¹¹ B^m K cha khattiyā.

¹² B^m K insert te.

¹³ B^m repeats aññaṃ dāni; K inserts kho.

evam samacintesuṃ : 'Ime kho¹ brāhmaṇā nāma dhana-luddhā, yan nūna mayam Mahā-Govindam brāhmaṇam dhanena sikkheyyāmāti.'

Te Mahā-Govindam brāhmaṇam upasaṅkamtivā evam āhaṃsu : 'Saṃvijjati² kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtam sāpateyyam. Tato bhoto yāvatakena attho tāvatakam āhareyyatan ti.³

'Alam bho! Mama p' idam pahūtam sāpateyyam bhavantānam yeva vāhasā, tam⁴ aham yasm⁵ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissam' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

49. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evam⁶ samacintesuṃ : 'Ime kho brāhmaṇā nāma itthi-luddhā. Yan nūna mayam Mahā-Govindam brāhmaṇam itthihi sikkheyyāmāti?'

Te Mahā-Govindam brāhmaṇam upasaṅkamtivā evam āhaṃsu : 'Samvijjante⁷ kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtā itthiyo. Tato bhoto yāvatikāhi attho, tāvatikā āniyyatan'⁸ ti.

'Alam bho! mama p' imā⁹ cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo. Tā p' aham¹⁰ sabbā pahāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissam' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

¹ K adds kho.

² So B^m K ; SS -vijjanti.

³ B^m āhariyanti ; K āhariyatanti.

⁴ For vāhasā tam S^t has vātam ; B^m vā hotu tam ; K tathā sāpateyyam. See Mil. 379, 430 ; Vin. iv. 158.

⁵ B^m K sabbam.

⁶ S^d apakkamm'imam ; S^t apakkammamimam.

⁷ S^d yaṃvijjanto ; B^m K -janti.

⁸ S^t āniyya° ; S^c an° ; B^m aniyatanti ; K āniyatāti.

⁹ S^t maṃ cichamā tā ; S^d maṃ machamā tā ; S^t maṃ cajamānā ; B^m mama pi tā.

¹⁰ B^m K tāpāham ; K (Sī) tāpāham.

50. 'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Sace jahātha¹ kāmāni yattha satto puthujjano Ārabhavho² daḷhā hotha khanti-bala-samāhitā. Esa maggo uju maggo esa³ maggo anuttaro Saddhammo sabbhi rakkhito Brahmaloḷupapattiyā ti.'

51. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo satta vassāni āgāmetu, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Aticiraṃ kho bho satta vassāni. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante satta vassāni āgāmetuṃ. Ko kho⁴ pana bho jānāti jīvitaṇaṃ. Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam,⁵ kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāma' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

52. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo cha vassāni āgāmetu pe pañca vassāni āgāmetu [pe] cattāri vassāni āgāmetu [pe] tīṇi vassāni āgāmetu [pe] dve vassāni āgāmetu [pe] ekaṃ vassaṃ āgāmetu. Eka-vassassa⁶ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti ?

53. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho ekaṃ vassaṃ. Nāhaṃ sakkomi

¹ S^d chatha ; B^m hetha ; K pajahatha.

² S^{ctd} apabhavho ; B^m ārambhavo ; K ārambho.

³ SS visa.

⁴ SS me ; B^m K nu kho ; *in the repetition* §§ 54–55, ko kho pana. *So Sum here.*

⁵ S^d bodhabbaṃ ; S^c boddhabbaṃ ; S^t B^m bhoddhabbaṃ ; K voṭṭhabbaṃ. *See A. iv. 136, 137.*

⁶ B^m K ekassa vassassa.

bhavante ekam vassaṃ āgāmetuṃ. Ko¹ kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ. Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā āgāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāma' ahaṃ bho agārasmaṃ anagāriyaṃ' ti.

'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo satta māsāni āgāmetu. Sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena mayam pi agārasmaṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

54. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho satta māsāni. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante² satta māsāni āgāmetuṃ. Ko³ kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāma' ahaṃ bho agārasmaṃ anagāriyaṃ' ti.

'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo cha māsāni āgāmetu pe pañca māsāni āgāmetu [pe] cattāri māsāni āgāmetu [pe] tīṇi māsāni āgāmetu [pe] dve māsāni āgāmetu [pe] māsānaṃ āgāmetu [pe] addha-māsānaṃ⁴ āgāmetu. Addha-māsassa accayena mayam pi agārasmaṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti?

55. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho addhamāso. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante addhamāsaṃ āgāmetuṃ. Ko kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ?⁵ Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā agārasmaṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāma' ahaṃ bho agārasmaṃ anagāriyaṃ' ti.

¹ B^m K *add* nu.

² S^c bhavanto.

³ B^m K *add* nu.

⁴ K (*note*) addhamāsaṃ ti pi pāṭho. ⁵ *So all MSS. and K.*

‘Tena hi bhavaṃ¹ Govindo sattāhaṃ āgametu yāva mayam sake putta-² bhātaro rajje anusāsāma.³ Sattāhassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.’

‘Na ciram kho bho sattāhaṃ,⁴ āgamissām’ ahaṃ bhavante sattāhan’ ti.

56. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te satta brāhmaṇā mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā satta brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca :

‘Aññaṃ dāni⁵ bhavanto ācariyaṃ pariyesantu,⁶ yo bhavantānaṃ mante vācessati. Icchām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan’ ti.

‘Mā bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,⁷ pabbajjā bho appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ⁸ mahesakkhañ ca mahālābhañ cāti.’

‘Mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha⁹ : “Pabbajjā appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ mahesakkhañ ca mahālābhañ cāti.” Ko nu kho bho añño¹⁰ mayā mahesakkhataro vā mahālābhataro vā. Ahaṃ hi bho¹¹ etarahi rājā ca raññaṃ Brahmā ca brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā ca gahapatikānaṃ, taṃ p’ ahaṃ sabbam pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā

¹ S^c omits ; B^m bhava.

² SS putte.

³ B^m K anusāsissāma.

⁴ SS insert bho again.

⁵ S^d añnad° ; S^t aññāni dāni.

⁶ SS ācariyapācariyesantu ; B^m ācariyapari°.

⁷ SS pabbajito bho pabbajjā

⁸ SS and B^m sometimes brahmaññā and put the adjectives in ā.

⁹ S^t avuttha. B^m K repeat the whole clause.

¹⁰ B^m K aññatra ; K (note) añño ti vā paṭho.

¹¹ So SS B^m ; K ahaṃ vo ; K (Si) ahaṃ hi bho.

agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

57. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārīsā¹ bhariyā sādisiyo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā cattārīsā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca : 'Yā bhoti naṃ² icchati sakāni va³ nāti-kulāni gacchatu,⁴ aññaṃ⁵ bhattāraṃ pariyesatu.⁶ Icchām' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum.⁷ Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

'Tvaṃ yeva no nāti nāti-kāmānaṃ. Tvaṃ pana bhattā bhattu-kāmānaṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

58. Atha kho bho Mahā Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa sattā-hassa accayena kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Pabbajitañ⁸ ca pana Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ satta ca rājāno khattiyā muddhāvasittā satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni cattārīsā ca bhariyā sādisiyo anekāni ca khattiya-sahassāni anekāni ca brāhmaṇa-sahassāni anekāni ca gahapati-sahassāni anekā⁹ ca itthāgārehi¹⁰ itthikāyo¹¹ kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajimsu. Tāya sudaṃ bho parisāya parivuto Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāma-nigama-rāja-

¹ S^c -risa ; S^t B^m K -risā.

² MSS. na.

³ SS pañ ; B^m omits ; K vā.

⁴ S^{cd} gacchati ; K gacchantu (B^m gacchatu).

⁵ B^m K add vā.

⁶ SS K -santu ; B^m -satu.

⁷ S^c pabbajissitum ; S^{dt} -jissatu.

⁸ SS tañ.

⁹ SS anekāni ; B^m anekahi.

¹⁰ So SS B^m ; K itthāgārā.

¹¹ B^m K itthiyo.

dhānīsu cārikam carati. Yam kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upasaṃkamati, tatha rājā va hoti raññaṃ Brahmā va brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā va gahapatikānaṃ. Ye ca¹ kho pana bho tena samayena manussā khipanti² vā upakkhalanti³ vā, te evam āhamsu: 'Nam' atthu Mahā-Govindassa brāhmāṇassa, nam' atthu satta-purohitassāti.'

59. Mahā-Govindo bho⁴ brāhmaṇo mettā-sahagatena cetasā⁵ ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁶ sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā muditā-sahagatena cetasā upekhā-sahagatena cetasā⁷ ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti udham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁸ sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi, sāvakānaṃ ca Brahmaloaka⁹-sahavyatāya maggaṃ desesi.

60. Ye kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa sāvakā sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānimsu,¹⁰ te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapajjimsu. Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānimsu, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā app ekacce Paranimmita-Vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjimsu, app ekacce Nimmāna-ratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjimsu, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjimsu, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ

¹ B^m K omit.

² S^t khippanti.

³ S^c ukkhalanti.

⁴ B^m K omit.

⁵ K inserts averena abyāpajjhena.

⁶ So S^c corrected to -atthatāya; S^d B^m -atthatāya (as at p. 242).

⁷ B^m K pa to the end of the section.

⁸ So S^c, again corrected as above, note⁶.

⁹ S^d -loke.

¹⁰ S^t jānimsu; S^{cd} ajo.

sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Cātumma-hārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjimsu. Ye sabbe sabba-nihīna-kāyaṃ paripūresuṃ te gandhabba-kāyaṃ paripūresuṃ.

Iti kho bho ¹ sabbesaṃ yeva tesāṃ kula-puttānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā ahoṣi avañjhā ² saphalā sa-uddisā ti.³

61. 'Sarati taṃ ⁴ Bhagavā ti?'

'Sarāṃ' ⁵ ahaṃ ⁶ Pañcasikha. Ahaṃ tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ahoṣiṃ.⁷ Ahaṃ tesāṃ sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloḥka-sahavyatāya maggaṃ desesiṃ.⁸ Taṃ kho pana Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvad eva Brahmaloḥkūpapattiyā. Idaṃ kho pana me Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati,⁹ ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathā idaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Idaṃ kho taṃ Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

62. 'Ye kho pana me Pañcasikha sāvakā sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti, te āsāvānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam

¹ B^m K pana.

² B^m K avajjā; K (*note*) avañjhāti vā avajjhāti vā pāṭho.

³ S^t sa-uddiyā; B^m sa-uddrayā; K sa-udrayā.

⁴ S^d kaṃ.

⁵ S^c sārāṃ.

⁶ B^m K *insert* bho.

⁷ S^d ahoṣi.

⁸ S^c desesi.

⁹ B^m K *insert* katamañ ca taṃ Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati?

abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye na sab-
 bena sabbam sāsanaṃ¹ ājānanti appekacce pañcannaṃ
 orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā
 honti, tathā parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā.
 Ye na sabbenā sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce
 tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ
 tanuttā sakadāgāmino honti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ
 āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karonti.² Ye na sabbenā
 sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇam saṃyoja-
 nānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā honti avinipāta-dhammā
 niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Iti kho Pañcasikha sabbesaṃ
 yeva imesaṃ kula-puttānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā avañjhā³
 saphalā sa-uddisā 'ti.⁴

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcasikho Gandhab-
 baputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'
 antaradhāyīti.

MAHĀ-GOVINDA-SUTTANTAṃ⁵

NITṬHITAṃ.⁶

¹ B^m K te. ² B^m K karissanti. ³ B^m K avajjā.

⁴ S^{ca} sariddāyati; S^t as before § 60; B^m K sa-udrayā.

⁵ MSS and K Suttaṃ.

⁶ B^m adds chaṭṭham; K chaṭṭham for niṭṭhitam.

[xx. Mahā-Samaya Suttanta.¹]

1. ²Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavat-
thusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ
pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbeḥ' eva arahantehi,
dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi³ devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā
honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ
etad ahosi :

'Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthus-
miṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ
pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbeḥ' eva arahantehi,
dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā
honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.
Yan nūna mayam pi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamey-
yāma, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavato santike pacceka-gātham⁴
bhāseyyāmāti.'

3. Atha kho tā devatā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso
sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ

¹ Edited by Grimblot, *Septs Suttas Pālis*, Paris, 1876, pp. 280-88, = Gr; by Frankfurter, *Handbook of Pali*, London, 1883, pp. 112-118 = F; *Anonymously in Colombo*, 1891 = Col; by Takakusu, *Pali Chrestomathy*, Tokyo, 1900 = Tak.

² §§ 1-3 in S. 1. 26.

³ Col -dhātuhi.

⁴ S^c -ekagāthā; S^d -ekagātha; Gr F Tak and Feer (S. i. 26 in note), -ekam gātham; K (note) pāyato evaṃ; paccekagāthātipi pāthena panabhavitabbam.

sammiñjeyya, evam evaṃ¹ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarāhitā Bhagavato purato pātur ahaṃsu.² Atha kho tā devatā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamṃsu, ekamantam ʔhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Mahā-samayo pavanasmim, deva-kāyā samāgatā,
Āgat’ amha³ imaṃ dhamma-samayaṃ dakkhitāye⁴
aparājita-saṃghan ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Tatra⁵ bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu cittaṃ⁶ attano
ujukam akamṃsu,
Sārathi⁷ va nettāni⁸ gahetvā indriyāni rakkhanti
paṇḍitā ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Chetvā khilaṃ⁹ chetvā paligham¹⁰ inda-khilaṃ
ūhacca-m-anejā,¹¹
Te caranti suddhā vimalā cakkhumatā sudantā susu-
nāgā ti.’

¹ B^m eva. SS F Col evam evaṃ, and so Trenckner always (except M. 1. 205); B^m Gr Tak K evam eva.

² Gr Tak ahosum.

³ B^m F Gr Tak amhā and so all MSS. at D. i. 18.

⁴ S^d -āhe; B^m Gr -tāya, note -tāye; K dakkhitā yeva.

⁵ S^t adds kho.

⁶ S^d ttā.

⁷ S^d sar°; S^t K -thī.

⁸ B^m nattāni; Gr nethāni (note nettāni).

⁹ SS B^m Gr Col khilaṃ; Gr (note) F Tak K khilaṃ.

¹⁰ K paligham.

¹¹ K and Feer S i. 27, ohacca; Gr F Tak Col uhacca. See S.N. 1119 (quoted Kathā Vatthu 64).

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Ye keci Buddham saraṇam gatāse na te gaṃissanti apāyam,¹

Pahāya mānusaṃ deham deva-kāyam paripūressantīti.’

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

‘Yebhuyyena bhikkhave dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā sannipatitā² Tathāgatam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayham etarahi. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayham etarahi. Ācikkhissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, kittayissāmi bhikkhave deva-kāyānaṃ nāmāni, desissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante ti’ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

5. ‘Silokam anukassāmi ; yattha³ bhum mā tad assitā,
Ye sitā giri-gabbharam⁴ pahitattā samāhitā
Puthū sīhā va sallīnā lomahaṃsābhisambhuno
Odāta-manasā suddhā vipasannā-m-anāvilā⁵

¹ So SS, all MSS. at Sum i. 233, and B^m Gr F Col Tak ; K and Feer apāyabhūmim ; K (note) sabbapotthakesu pāyato apāyanti pāṭho dissati. Divy, p. 195, has durgatim.

² B^m K add honti. SS Gr F Col Tak omit it.

³ Gr Fr Tak yathā.

⁴ B^m Col Gr gabbhāram ; S^{cdt} Tak Fr K gabbharam.

⁵ So S^{ct} Sum Gr ; S^d K Col Tak Gr note vipasannam- ; F vipassanam ; B^m omits m.

Bhīyyo¹ pañca-sate ñatvā vane Kāpilavatthave.
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :
 'Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo.'
 Te ca ātappam akarum sutvā Buddhassa sāsanam.

6. Tesam pātur ahū² nāṇam amanussāna dassanam
 App eke satam addakkhum sahasam atha sattatiṃ³
 Satam eke sahasānam amanussānam addasum⁴
 App eke 'nantam addakkhum, disā sabbā phuṭā⁵ ahū.
 Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna⁶ cakkhumā
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :
 'Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo,
 Ye vo 'ham kittayissāmi girāhi anupubbaso.

7. Satta sahasā va⁷ yakkhā bhumā Kāpilavatthavā
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnam samitiṃ vanam.

Cha-sahasā Hemavatā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnam samitiṃ vanam.

Sātāgirā ti-sahasā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnam samitiṃ vanam.

Icc ete soḷasa-sahasā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnam samitiṃ vanam.

¹ S^{cd} Col bhīyyo ; B^m K bhīyyo ; Gr F Tak bhīyo.

² S^c āhum ; S^d F Tak āhu ; S^t Col ahū ; B^m Gr K ahu.

³ S^c K sattariṃ ; B^m *and* Col *in note* sattari ; Gr F Tak
 sattati (*note* sattharuñ *and* sattatiṃ).

⁴ S^t F Tak addamsu.

⁵ S^d Sum B^m puṭā ; Col *and* Gr *in note* phuṭhā.

⁶ B^m *and* Col *in note* pavekkhitvāna ; K (*note*) vavatthi-
 tvānāti vā paṭho ; Fr Tak pavakkhitvāna.

⁷ Gr te ; F *and* Tak *omit*, *and put* ca *after* yakkhā.

8. Vessāmittā pañca-satā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Kumbhīro Rājagahiko Vepullassa nivesanaṃ,
Bhiyyo naṃ sata-sahassaṃ yakkhānaṃ ¹ payirupāsati,
Kumbhīro Rājagahiko so p'āga samitiṃ vanam.

9. Purimañ ca disaṃ rājā Dhataratṭho ² pasāsati,
Gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati ³ Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā, ⁴
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Dakkhiṇaṃ ca disaṃ rājā Virūlho taṃ ⁵ pasāsati,
Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Pacchimañ ca disaṃ rājā Virūpakkho pasāsati,
Nāgānaṃ va ⁶ ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Uttarañ ca disaṃ rājā Kuvero taṃ pasāsati ⁷
Yakkhānaṃ va ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.

¹ B^m yakkhā.

² *All MSS. and editions except B^m Gr K add taṃ both here and in the Virūpakka verse.*

³ B^m Gr (*in note*) F Tak adhipati, *and so below.*

⁴ K (*note*) aṭṭhakathāyaṃ sabbavāresu mahābalāti pāṭho.
So Sum, on the recurrence of the phrase in Virūlha's section.

⁵ Sum B^m Gr taṃ *here*; K tappasāsati.

⁶ Gr Fr Tak ca. *All MSS., K and Col omit. In next stanza all omit it.*

⁷ *So SS B^m Gr; K tappasāsati.*

Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Purimaṃ disaṃ Dhataratṭho dakkhiṇena Virūlhako
Pacchimena Virūpakkho Kuvero uttaraṃ disaṃ.
Cattāro te Mahārājā samantā caturo disā,
Daddallamānā ¹ aṭṭhamsu vane Kāpilavatthave.

10. Tesam māyāvino dāsā āgu ² vañcanikā saṭhā
Māyā ³ Kuṭeṇḍu Veṭeṇḍu ⁴ Viṭuc ca ⁵ Viṭucco ⁶ saha
Candano Kāmasetṭho ca Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca
Panādo Opamañño ca devasūto ca Mātali.
Cittaseno ca gandhabbo Nalo ⁷ rājā Janesabho
Āgu ⁸ Pañcasikho c' eva Timbarū Suriyavaccasā. ⁹
Ete c' aññe ca rājāno gandhabbā saha rājubhi
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

11. Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā Vesālā ¹⁰ saha Tacchakā,
Kambalassatarā ¹¹ āgu Pāyāgā saha nātibhi.
Yāmunā Dhataratṭhā ca āgu nāgā yasassino,
Erāvano mahā-nāgo so p'āga samitiṃ vanam.
Ye nāga-rāje ¹² sahasā haranti
Dibbā dijā ¹³ pakkhi visuddha-cakkhū

¹ B^m daddaḷamānā; K *note* dadaḷhamānātīpi pāṭho.
See Vim. V. p. 85 *and* Hardy V. V. A. 48.

² K āgū, *and below*.

³ S^d B^m mayā.

⁴ S^t Veṭeṇḍu *and so* Sum *as* v. l.

⁵ K Viṭū ca (Sum eko Viṭu nāma).

⁶ B^m Viṭuto; K Viṭuṭo.

⁷ Sum B^m Gr K Naḷo; SS Fr Tak Nala-.

⁸ Fr Tak āguṃ; Gr Col āga.

⁹ B^m K -vacchasā; K (*note* Sī) suriyavaccasā (*see* p. 265).

¹⁰ Gr *text* Fr Tak Vesālā; Gr *note* Vesālā *and* Vesāli.

¹¹ S^d -narā.

¹² S^d rājā; B^m naga^o; Gr nāgā raje.

¹³ Gr dvijā.

Vehāsayā te vana-majjha-pattā
 Citrā ¹ Supaṇṇā iti tesam nāmaṃ.
 Abhayan tadā nāga-rājānam āsi,²
 Supaṇṇato khemam akāsi Buddho.
 Saṅhāhi vācāhi upavhayantā
 Nāgā Supaṇṇā saraṇaṃ aḡamsu ³ Buddham.⁴

12. Jitā Vajira-hatthena samuddaṃ Asurā sītā
 Bhātaro Vāsavass' ete iddhimanto yasassino
 Kālakañjā mahābhiṇṣā ⁵ asurā Dānaveghasā
 Vepacitti Sucitti ca Pahārādo Namuci saha
 Satañ ca Bali-puttānaṃ sabbe Veroca-nāmakā
 Sannayhitvā baliṃ senaṃ Rāhubhaddam upāgamuṃ :
 'Samayo dāni bhaddan te bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
 vanaṃ.'
13. Āpo ca devā ⁶ Paṭhavī ⁷ Tejo Vāyo tad āgamuṃ,
 Varuṇā Vāruṇā ⁸ devā Somo ca Yasasā saha,⁹
 Mettā-karuṇā-kāyikā āgu devā yasassino.
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
 vanaṃ.
14. Veṇhū ¹⁰ ca devā Sahaḷi ca Asamā ca duve Yamā,
 Candassūpanisā ¹¹ devā Candam āgu purakkhatvā,¹²
 Suriyassūpanisā devā Suriyam āgu purakkhatvā,¹³
 Nakkhattāni purakkhatvā ¹⁴ āgu Manda-valāhakā,¹⁵

¹ B^m Gr cittā; Gr note citra.

² Gr note K āsī.

³ B^m Gr note akamsu.

⁴ B^m Buddhi.

⁵ S^d B^m Gr note K -bhismā.

⁶ B^m devo.

⁷ All MSS. and Sum add ca.

⁸ S^d varuṇāvaruṇā.

⁹ S^d yasasasasā.

¹⁰ S^d dvenhu.

¹¹ Gr Fr Tak upanissā. See A. iv. 351; S.N. p. 135.

¹² B^m pūrekhatvā; Gr purakkhitvā (note -khatvā);

K purakkhitā twice, but not the third time.

¹³ K -itā.

¹⁴ So K here.

¹⁵ S^d āgucchandavalāhakā.

Vasūnaṃ Vāsavo seṭṭho Sakko p' āga purindado.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

15. Ath' āgu Sahabhū¹ devā jalam aggi-sikhā-r-iva,
Ariṭṭhakā ca Rojā ca ummā-puppha-nibhāsino,
Varuṇā Saha-dhammā ca Accutā ca Anejakā,
Sūleyya-rucirā² āgu,³ āgu Vāsavanesino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutimanto⁴ vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

16. Samānā Mahā-samānā Mānūsā Mānūsuttamā
Khiddā-padūsikā⁵ āgu, āgu Mano-padūsikā,
Ath' āgu Harayo devā ye ca Lohita-vāsino
Pāragā Mahā-pāragā āgu devā yasassino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

17. Sukkā Karumhā Aruṇā⁶ āgu Veghanasā saha,
Odāta-gayhā⁷ pāmokkhā āgu devā Vicakkhaṇā,⁸
Sadāmattā Hāragajā Missakā ca yasassino,
Thanayam āga⁹ Pajjunno yo disā abhivassati.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

¹ S^c -bhu.

² S^d Sul^o.

³ K *always* āgū.

⁴ Col. *nearly always* jutimanto.

⁵ S^d -dus; B^m -dos^o. See vol. i. p. 19.

⁶ K Aruṇā.

⁷ B^m odātavhayā. ⁸ S^{cdt} vicakkhaṇā, but Col. has the ṇ.

⁹ S^{ct} aga; S^d bhāga; B^m Gr Col. āgu; K āgā, note yebhuyyena āgūti pāṭho dissati. See next page, note ⁸.

18. Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā Kaṭṭhakā¹ ca yasassino,
Lambītakā² Lāma-seṭṭhā Joti-nāmā ca Āsavā,
Nimmāna-ratino āgu, ath' āgu Paranimmitā.
Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.
19. Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino,
Nāmanvayena āgañchum ye c' aññe sadisā saha.
' Pavuttha-jātim akhilaṃ³ ogha-tiṇṇaṃ anāsavaṃ
Dakkhem' ogha-taraṃ nāgaṃ candam va asitātigaṃ.'⁴
20. Subrahmā Paramatto ca puttā iddhimato saha
Sanaṃ-kumāro Tisso ca so p' āga samitiṃ vanam.
Sahassa-Brahmalokānaṃ⁵ Mahā-Brahmā 'bhititṭhati,
Upapanno jutimanto bhismā-kāyo yasassi so.⁶
Das' ettha issarā āgu pacceka-vasavattino,
⁷ Tesañ ca majjhato ⁷ āga ⁸ Hārito parivārito.
21. Te ca sabbe abhikkante sa-Inda-⁹deve sa-Brahmake,¹⁰
Māra-senā¹¹ abhikkāmi,¹² passa Kaṇhassa mandiva-
yam.¹³

¹ Sum (*according to a note in K*) Kathakā.

² B^m Gr K Lambitakā.

³ K -jātimakkhilaṃ.

⁴ K asitātitaṃ; K *note* asitātiganti vā pāṭho.

⁵ Col. sahassaṃ.

⁶ S^{ct} yasassino.

⁷⁻⁷ So S^c *corrected from* tesamajjhato; S^d tesamajjhato; S^t tesam majjhato.

⁸ B^m Gr āgu; Gr *note* āga; K āgā; K *note* pāyato āgūti pāṭho dissatī.

⁹ S^t Col. sa-Inde; B^m Inda; Gr sa-Inda; Gr *note* sa-Inde; K sinde.

¹⁰ B^m sabrahmaṇe.

¹¹ S^{ct} senām; S^d senaṃ; B^m Gr K senā.

¹² Col. abhikkāmuṃ.

¹³ S^c -yā; S^d candisā; S^t B^m Gr K mandivaṃ.

'Etha gaṇhatha bandhatha ¹ rāgena baddham ² atthu
ve

Samantā parivāretha mā vo muñcitha ³ koci naṃ.'

Iti tattha Mahā-seno Kaṇha-senaṃ apesayi,

Pāṇinā talam ⁴ āhacca saraṃ katvāna bheravaṃ.

Yathā pāvussako megho thanayanto savijjuko,

Tadā so paccudāvatti saṃkuddho asayaṃvasi.⁵

22. Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna cakkhumā

Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :

'Māra-senā abhikkantā, te vijānātha bhikkhavo.'

Te ca ātappam akarum sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

Vīta-rāgehi pakkāmuṃ na sam lomam pi ⁶ iñjayum.

Sabbe vijita-saṃgāmā bhayātītā yasassino

Modanti saha bhūtehi sāvakā te jane sutā ti.

MAHĀ-SAMAYA-SUTTANTAM ⁷

NIṬṬHITAM.

¹ S^t bandatha.

² S^t B^m Gr K bandham.

³ B^m muñcatha ; Sum *gives a v. l.* muñcetha.

⁴ Col. thalam.

⁵ S^d B^m -vasi ; Gr *note* -vasi *and* -vase ; K -vase.

⁶ S^d sanamlomamhi ; S^c nasamlomamhi ; S^t Col sam-lomam pi ; B^m K nesam lomam pi. *The Sanna takes sam as belonging to iñjayum.*

⁷ B^m K Col Suttam (*but the Sanna in Col has sūtrānta, three lines below.*)

[xxi. Sakka-Pañha Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu ¹ viharati, pācīnato ² Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā ³ nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vedyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. ⁴ 'Tena kho pana samayena Sakkassa devānam indassa ussukkam udapādi Bhagavantam dassanāya.

Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahosi : 'Kahan ⁵ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammā-sambuddho ti?' Addasā kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam Magadhesu viharantaṃ, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vedyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Disvā ⁶ deve 'Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

'Ayaṃ mārisā Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tass' uttarato Vedyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yadi pana mārisā mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti' kho devā Tāvatiṃsā Sakkassa devānam indassa paccassosum.

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikham Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

¹ S^d Māg-, see vol. i. p. 127. ² B^m pācin^o and below.

³ So SS Sum; B^m here Ambasaṇḍo below usually Sambasaṇḍo; K throughout Ambasaṇḍo.

⁴ See Fa-Hian, chap. xxviii. and Yuan Chwang chap. ix. Julien, "Memoires," ii. 58, conjectures Indraçilagouha; and Beal, 'Records,' ii. 180, Indasāilaguhā.

⁵ S^t B^m K kahaṃ.

⁶ B^m disvānaṃ; K disvāna.

‘Ayaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass’ uttarato Vedyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yadi pana tāta Pañcasikha mayan taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.’

‘Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇam¹ ādāya Sakkassa devānam indassa anucariyaṃ² upāgami.

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo devehi Tāvatiṃsehi parivuto Pañcasikhena Gandhabba-puttena purakkhato, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam evaṃ³ devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Magadhesu, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass’ uttarato Vedyake pabbate paccuṭṭhāsi.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vedyako pabbato atiriva⁴ obhāsa-jāto hoti, Ambasaṇḍā ca⁵ brāhmaṇa-gāmo, yathā taṃ devānaṃ devānubhāvena. Api ’ssudaṃ parito gāmesu manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu :

‘Āditt’ assu nāṃ ajja Vedyako pabbato, pajjhāyit’⁶ assu nāṃ’ ajja Vedyako pabbato, jalit’ assu⁷ nāṃ’ ajja Vedyako pabbato.⁸ Kiṃ su nāṃ’ ajja Vedyako pabbato⁹ atiriva¹⁰ obhāsa-jāto, Ambasaṇḍā ca brāhmaṇa-gāmo’ ti saṃviggā lomahaṭṭha-jātā¹¹ ahesuṃ.

4. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

¹ S^d veluva pācīnaṃ ; S^c beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇā ; B^m beluva-paṇḍu-vinaṃ ; K veluva (so M. B. V. p. 31. See S. i. 122=Dhp. A. 255.)

² S^{cat} anucariyaṃ.

³ B^m eva ; K eva kho.

⁴ S^t atīva.

⁵ B^m va.

⁶ SS pajjhāyati sattu ; B^m jhāyati ; K jhāyatassu.

⁷ S^d jalita su ; B^m jalatissu ; K jalatassu ; K (note) ; jhāyitassu . . . jalitassūtipi pāṭhadvayena bhavitabbaṃ.

⁸ K omits.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ S^t atiriv’ ; B^m atiriya.

¹¹ S^t lomahaṭṭhā jātā.

‘Durupasaṅkamā kho tāta Pañcasikha Tathāgatā mādisena,¹ jhāyī jhāna-ratā² tadanantaraṃ³ patisallīnā.⁴ Yadi pana⁵ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantaṃ paṭhamam pasādeyyāsi, tayā tāta paṭhamam pasāditaṃ pacchā mayam taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.’

‘Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-pañḍu-viṇaṃ ādāya yena Indasāla-guhā ten’ upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā : ‘Ettāvatā me Bhagavā n’eva atidūre bhavissati⁶ na accāsanne,⁷ saddaṇ ca kho sossatīti’ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto beluva-pañḍu-viṇaṃ assāvesi imā ca gāthā⁸ abhāsi Buddhūpasaṃhitā dhammūpasaṃhitā⁹ arahantūpasaṃhitā kāmūpasaṃhitā :

5. ‘Vandete pitaraṃ bhadde Timbaraṃ Suriya-vaccase,¹⁰
Yena jātā’ si kalyāṇi¹¹ ānanda-jananī mama.
Vāto va¹² sedakaṃ¹³ kanto pāṇiyaṃ¹⁴ va pipāsino¹⁵
Aṅgīrasī¹⁶ piyā me’ si dhammo arahatāṃ iva,¹⁷

¹ S^c omits ; S^d jhādīsena. ² S^{cdt} -vataṃ.

³ S^c udantarāja ; S^{dt} udantaraṃ ; B^m tadantaraṃ.

⁴ K paṭisallīnā (see D. i. 134 ; M. i. 526 ; S. v. 12, 13 ; A. iv. 120).

⁵ B^m K add tvam.

⁶ K kho vasati.

⁷ B^m nāccāsanne ; K nāccāsane.

⁸ K gāthāyo as B^m at end of § 6.

⁹ B^m K add saṃghūpasaṃhitā ; K (Si) saṃghūpasaṃhitāti pāṭho na dissati.

¹⁰ B^m sūriyavaccase ; K suriyavaccase ; K (Si) suriyavaccase. See D. i. 114, and ii. 258.

¹¹ SS kalyāṇi (all five times) ; B^m twice ī. K ī throughout.

¹² SS Pāto ca.

¹³ So all MSS. and K ; Sum sedanam (for sedānam.)

¹⁴ S^c adds yam ; B^m pāṇiyam.

¹⁵ B^m K pipāsato.

¹⁶ B^m aṅgīrasmiṃ ; K aṅgīrasī.

¹⁷ S^{ct} arahāṃ iva ; B^m arahatammiva ; K arahataṃ iva.

Yam me atthi kataṃ puññaṃ asmim̐ puthuvi-
maṇḍale,¹

Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇi tayā saddhim̐ vipacca-
taṃ.

Sakya-putto va jhānena ekodi² nipako³ sato

Amataṃ muni jigimsāno⁴ tam aham̐⁵ Suriya-
vaccase.⁶

Yathā pi muni nandeyya patvā sambodhim̐ uttamaṃ,
Evaṃ nandeyya⁷ kalyāṇi missī-bhāvaṃ⁸ gato tayā.

Sakko ca⁹ me varam̐ dajjā¹⁰ Tāvatiṃsānam̐ issaro,

Tāham̐¹¹ bhadde¹² vareyyāhe evaṃ kāmo daḥho mama.

Sālam̐ va na¹³ ciram̐ phullam̐ pitaram̐ te sumedhase

Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisi¹⁴ pajā ti.'

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Pañcasikham̐ Gandhabbaput-
taṃ etad avoca :

'Samsandati kho pana¹⁵ te Pañcasikha tantissaro gītas-
sarena gītassaro ca tantissarena, na ca pana te Pañcasikha
tantissaro ativaṇṇati gītassaram̐, gītassaro vā tantissa-
ram̐. Kadā samyūḥhā¹⁶ pana te¹⁷ Pañcasikha imā gāthā
Buddhūpasam̐hitā dhammūpasam̐hitā¹⁸ arahantūpasam̐-
hitā kāmūpasam̐hitā ti?'

'Ekam̐ ida¹⁹ bhante samayam̐ Bhagavā Uruvelāyam̐
viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle²⁰

¹ B^m pathavi-; K paṭhavi. See Jāt. v. 156.

² SS eko va. ³ B^m nipakā.

⁴ S^c jimsāno; B^m jigisāgino. ⁵ B^m ahī.

⁶ S^{dt} vaccaye; B^m K vacchase. ⁷ B^m K nandeyyam̐.

⁸ SS B^m missi-; K missa-. See Jāt. ii. 330, iv. 471.

⁹ B^m K ce. ¹⁰ S^d dajja. ¹¹ S^c tasam̐.

¹² B^m bhaddena. ¹³ S^c K sālavanam̐.

¹⁴ S^{dt} yetādisi; B^m sethādisi. ¹⁵ B^m K omit.

¹⁶ S^d sam̐sul^o; S^t sasū^o; B^m samyūḥhā. See M. i. 386, 562.

¹⁷ SS tā; B^m panāte.

¹⁸ B^m K add sam̐ghūpasam̐hitā (see end of § 4).

¹⁹ S^{ct} B^m K idāham̐; S^t idam̐. See § 9.

²⁰ B^m K nigrodhe.

paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tena kho panāhaṃ bhante samayena, Bhaddā¹ nāma Suriya-vaccasā² Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño dhītā, tam abhikaṃkhāmi.³ Sā⁴ kho pana bhante bhaginī⁵ parakāminī hoti, Sikhaddhi⁶ nāma Mātalissa saṅgāhakassa⁷ putto, tam abhikaṃkhati.⁸ Yato kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhaginim nālatthaṃ kenaci pariyāyena, athāhaṃ beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ ādāya yena Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtivā beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ assāvesim, imā ca⁹ gāthā¹⁰ abhāsim Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā¹¹ arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā :—

7. 'Vande te pitaraṃ bhadde Timbaraṃ¹² Suriya-
vaccase¹³

Yena jātā' si kalyaṇi ānanda-jananī mama.

. . . pe . . .

Sālaṃ va na¹⁴ ciraṃ phullaṃ pitaraṃ te sumedhase
Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisi pajā ti.'

'Evaṃ vutte bhante Bhaddā Suriya-vaccasā maṃ etad
avoca :

'“Na kho me mārīsa so Bhagavā sammukhā diṭṭho,
api ca suto yeva me so Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ
Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ upanaccantiyā. Yato kho
tvaṃ mārīsa taṃ Bhagavantaṃ kittesi, hotu no ajja
samāgamo ti.”

1 S^t gandada ; S^{cd} handadā.

2 S^d -vaccasaṃ ; B^m sūriyacchesā ; K -vacchasā.

3 S^d abhikkhāmi ; B^m K ābhikaṃkhāmi.

4 S^{cd} sa ; K *prints* sakho. ⁵ SS -ni ; B^m bhaginī.

6 S^t Sakh°. ⁷ See A. iv. 90, 470 ; Jāt. ii, 257, iv. 63.

8 S^d abhikkhati ; S^t abhikaṃkhanti ; B^m K tamābhik°.

9 K *omits*. ¹⁰ B^m gāthāyo, as K *at end of* § 4.

11 B^m K *add* saṅghūpasamhitā. ¹² SS -ru.

13 B^m K vacchase. ¹⁴ S^{dt} B^m vana ; K sālavanaṃ.

‘So yeva no bhante tassā¹ bhaginiyā saddhim samā-gamo ahosi, na ca dāni, tato pacchā ti.’

8. Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahosi :

‘Paṭisammodati kho² Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavatā, Bhagavā ca Pañcasikhenāti.’

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

‘Abhivādehi me tvaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantaṃ : Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

‘Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādesi :

‘Sakko bhante devānam Indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.’

‘³ Sukhī hotu Pañcasikha Sakko devānam indo sāmacco saparijano, sukha-kāmā hi deva manussā Asurā Nāgā Gandhabbā ye c’ aññe santi puthu-kāyā ti.’

Evañ ca pana Tathāgatā evarūpe⁴ mahesakkhe⁵ abhivadanti. Abhivādito⁶ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato Indasāla-guhaṃ pavisitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, devā pi Tāvatiṃsā Indasāla-guhaṃ pavisitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu, Pañcasikho pi Gandhabba-putto Indasāla-guhaṃ pavisitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

9. Tena kho pana samayena Indasāla-guhā visamā yanti samā⁷ sampādi,⁸ sambādā⁹ yanti urundā¹⁰ sampādi,¹¹ andha-kāra-guhāyaṃ¹² āloko udapādi, yathā taṃ

¹ B^m tāya.

² B^m omits.

³ B^m inserts evaṃ.

⁴ B^m K add yakkhe.

⁵ SS evape.

⁶ S^t K -vadito ; S^{od} -vadato.

⁷ S^d repeats.

⁸ B^m K samapādi both times.

⁹ SS sambādha ; B^m -bādā ; K -bādā.

¹⁰ S^t urunda ; K santi uruddhā ; K (Sī) urundā.

¹¹ B^m K sampādi.

¹² B^m K -kāro g^o ; B^m adds antadhāyi ; K antaradhāyi.

devānaṃ devānubhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkam devānaṃ idaṃ etad avoca :

‘ Acchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa, abbhutam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa, tāva ¹ bahukiccassa bahukaraṇiyassa, yad idaṃ idhāgamanan ti? ’

‘ Cira-paṭikāhaṃ ² bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkमितु-kāmo, api ca devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ kehici kehici ³ kicca-karaṇiyehi vyāvaṭo ⁴ evāhaṃ ⁵ nāsakkhiṃ ⁶ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ. Ekam ida ⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Salaḷāgārake. ⁸ Atha kho ’ham bhante Sāvattiyaṃ ⁹ agamāsiṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya.

10. ‘ Tena kho pana bhante samayena Bhagavā aññatareṇa samādhinā nisinno hoti, Bhuñjati ¹⁰ ca nāma Vessa-vaṇassa ¹¹ paricārikā Bhagavantam paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pañjalikā namassamānā. ¹² Atha kho ’ham bhante Bhuñjatiṃ etad avocaṃ ¹³ :

“ Abhivādehi ¹⁴ tvaṃ me bhagini Bhagavantam : Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.”

‘ Evaṃ vutte ¹⁵ Bhuñjatiṃ maṃ etad avoca : “ Akālo kho mārisa Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā ti.”

¹ K tava.

² S^c cirapatik^o; S^d cirapathikāhaṃ; S^t virūpaṭik^o; B^m -paṭikāyaṃ; K paṭikāhaṃ; Sum cirapaṭi ’ham. See S. iii. 120.

³ K omits.

⁴ S^{ct} vāvaṭo; B^m K byāvaṭo. See D. ii. 141.

⁵ S^d evaṃ.

⁶ S^d B^m nāsakkhi.

⁷ SS B^m K idaṃ. See § 6.

⁸ S^d Saladāgo; S^t Saladago; B^m K Sum Salaḷāgārake. See S. v. 200.

⁹ B^m K Sāvattiṃ.

¹⁰ B^m K Bhujati; K (Sī) Bhuñjati; K omits ca.

¹¹ B^m -vaṇassa; K -vaṇassa; B^m K add mahārājassa.

¹² B^m K add tiṭṭhati.

¹³ SS B^m avoca.

¹⁴ S^t -vāti; S^{cd} -vadeti.

¹⁵ B^m K add bhante sā.

“Tena hi bhagini yadā Bhagavā tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhito hoti, atha mama vacanena Bhagavantam abhivādehi: Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.” Kacci¹ me sā bhante bhaginī Bhagavantam abhivādesi, sarati Bhagavā tassā bhaginiyā vacanan ti?’

‘Abhivādesi maṃ sā devānam inda bhaginī. Sarāmaṃ ahaṃ tassā bhaginiyā vacanaṃ. Api cāhaṃ āyasmato ca nemi-saddena² tamhā³ samādhimhā vuṭṭhito ti.’

11. ‘Ye te bhante devā amhehi paṭhamataram Tāvatiṃsa-kāyaṃ uppannā,⁴ tesam me sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: “Yadā Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, dibbā⁵ kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā⁶ ti.” Tam me idaṃ bhante sakkhi-diṭṭhaṃ yato Tathāgato loke uppanno araḥaṃ sammā-sambuddho, dibbā kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asura-kāyā ti. Idh’ eva bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ Gopikā nāma Sakya-dhītā ahosi Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārini. Sā itthi-cittam⁷ virājetvā purisa-cittam⁸ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppannā devānam Tāvatiṃsānam sahavyataṃ, amhākaṃ puttattam ajjhūpagatā. Tatra pi⁹ naṃ evaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Aññe pi bhante tayo bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā.¹⁰ Te pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārayamānā amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ. Te amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgate amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ Gopako deva-putto

¹ S^t ka; B^m kicci.

² B^m K cakka-nemi.

³ S^t tasmā.

⁴ B^m K upapannā.

⁵ S^c K dibbā; S^{dt} B^m dibba- (but below, SS B^m K dibbā.

And so above, p. 208).

⁶ B^m asūra-kāyā.

⁷ B^m itthittam, but itthi-cittam below.

⁸ B^m pūrisattam, but purisa-cittam below.

⁹ B^m K tatrāpi.

¹⁰ B^m K upapannā throughout.

paṭicodesi: “Kuto-mukhā nāma tumhe mārisā tassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ assutvā?¹ Ahaṃ hi² itthikā samānā Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārini itthi-cittaṃ virājetvā purisa-cittaṃ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ uppannā, devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saha-vyataṃ Sakkassa devānaṃ Indassa puttattaṃ ajjhūpagatā. Idha pi³ maṃ evamaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Tumhe pana mārisā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā. Duddiṭṭha-rūpaṃ vata addasāma, ye mayaṃ addasāma sahadhammike hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppanne ti.” Tesamaṃ bhante Gopakena deva-puttena paṭicoditānaṃ dve devā diṭṭhe va dhamme satiṃ paṭilabhiṃsu kāyaṃ Brahma-purōhitaṃ. Eko pana devo te va⁴ kāme ajjhāvasi.’

12. ‘Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣiṃ nāmaṃ pi mayhaṃ ahu Gopikā ti,

Buddhe ca dhamme ca abhippasannā saṃghaṃ c’ upaṭṭhāsiṃ⁵ pasanna-cittā.

‘Tass’ eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya Sakkassa putto ‘mhi mahānubhāvo

Mahā-jutiko⁶ Tidivūpapanno, jānanti pi maṃ idha⁷ Gopako ti.

Ath’⁸ addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe Gandhabba-kāyūpagate vasīne,⁹

Ime hi te¹⁰ Gotama-sāvakaṃse¹¹ ye ca mayaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūtā

Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā pādūpasamgayha¹² sake nivesane.

¹ S^t asutvā; K āyūhittha.

² S^c omits; B^m K add nāma.

³ B^m K idhāpi.

⁴ B^m K omit te va.

⁵ SS saṃgham up^o; B^m -āsi.

⁶ S^{ct} -jutiko. See below, p. 273.

⁷ B^m idha pi.

⁸ S^d K (but not B^m) omit.

⁹ B^m K vasine.

¹⁰ S^c so; S^d omits.

¹¹ S^d B^m K -se; S^{ct} -so.

¹² S^c mahānubhāvo pādūpamaggayha; S^t pādūpamaggayhā; B^m pādūpasamghe (sic).

Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto Buddhassa dhammaṃ
na ¹ paṭiggahesum.

Paccattaṃ veditabbo hi ² dhammo sudesito ³ cakkhumatā-
nubuddho.

Aham pi tumhe ca ⁴ upāsamānā sutvāna ⁵ ariyāna su-
bhāsītāni, ⁶

'Sakkassa putto 'mhi mahānubhāvo mahājutiko ⁷ Tidivū-
papanno.

Tumhe pana seṭṭham upāsamānā anuttare ⁸ brahmacari-
yaṃ caritvā,

Hīna-kāyaṃ upapannā ⁹ bhavanto anānulomā ¹⁰ bhavatū-
papatti. ¹¹

Duddiṭṭharūpaṃ vata addasāma sadhammike ¹² hīna-kāyū-
papanne,

'Gandhabba-kāyūpagatā bhavanto devānam āgacchatha
pāricariyaṃ.

Agāre ¹³ vasato mayhaṃ idaṃ passa visesataṃ,

Ithi hutvā svajja ¹⁴ pumo ¹⁵ 'mhi devo dibbehi kāmehi
samaṅgibhūto.'

'Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena samvegam āpādu ¹⁶ samecca ¹⁷
Gopakaṃ :

'Handa vitāyāma ¹⁸ viyāyamāma ¹⁹ mā no mayaṃ para-
pessā ahumha.'

¹ S^d dhammāhi; S^{ct} dhammāni (or oti). ² S^c omits.

³ SS desito. ⁴ B^m K va. ⁵ B^m sutvā.

⁶ B^m adds naṃ. ⁷ S^t jutiko. See above, p. 272 note ⁶.

⁸ B^m anuttaram.

⁹ SS uppannā.

¹⁰ S^d B^m ananulomā.

¹¹ So S^t B^m K; S^{cd} -uppatti.

¹² B^m K sahadhammike.

¹³ S^{ct} agārā; S^d agāra.

¹⁴ K svājja.

¹⁵ S^t pume.

¹⁶ S^c adu; S^t āduṃ.

¹⁷ B^m samacca.

¹⁸ S^d vacitā°; S^t hañcitāyāma; B^m vihāyāma; K handa
vigāyāma.

¹⁹ S^d vidhāyamāma; S^t idhāyāmāma; B^m byāyāma;
K viyāyamāma.

Tesaṃ duve vīriyam¹ ārabhiṃsu, anussarā² Gotama-
sāsanāni

Idh' eva cittāni virājayitvā kāmesu ādinavam adda-
siṃsu.

Te kāma-saṃyojana³-bandhanāni pāpima⁴-yogāni durac-
cayāni

Nāgo va sandāna-guṇāni⁵ bhetvā⁶ deve Tāvatiṃse atik-
kamīṃsu.

Sa-Inda-devā⁷ sa-Pajāpatikā sabbe Sudhammāya sabhāy'
uviṭṭhā.⁸

Te sannisinnānam atikkamīṃsu virā virāgā⁹ virajaṃ
karontā.

Te disvā saṃvegam akāsi Vāsavo devābhibhū¹⁰ deva-
gaṇassa majjhe :

'Ime hi te hīna¹¹-kāyūpapannā deve Tāvatiṃse atikka-
manti.'

Samvega-jātassa vaco¹² nisamma so¹³ Gopako Vāsavaṃ
ajjhabhāsi :

'Buddho pan' Ind' atthi manussa-loke kāmābhibhū Sakya-
munīti nāyati,

Tass' ete¹⁴ puttā satiyā vihīnā cūtā¹⁵ mayā te sati¹⁶
paccalattthum.¹⁷

1 S^c viriya ; S^{dt} B^m viriyaṃ.

2 S^d B^m K -raṃ.

3 S^c sañño ; S^{dt} saṃño.

4 B^m K pāpimato.

5 All MSS. and K sandāni ; Sum sandāna-.

6 S^d bhotvā ; B^m K chetvā ; K (Sī) bhetvā.

7 B^m Sanandā devā.

8 S^d uyiṭṭhā ; B^m K upaviṭṭhā.

9 S^d virāvirājā ; S^t virāgāvirāgā ; B^m cīrāvirāgā ; K virā

virāgā.

10 S^c debhibhūta ; S^{dt} -bhūtā.

11 S^c imehi te hīna- ; S^d imehitehina- ; S^t idha me hi te
hīna-. See p. 272.

12 So SS B^m ; K va te.

13 K omits.

14 B^m K eva te.

15 S^t cūtā ; S^{cd} cutā ; B^m vuditā ; K cuditā.

16 B^m satīṃ.

17 SS -tthu.

Tiṇṇaṃ tesañ avasīn' ettha¹ eko Gandhabba-kāyūpagato²
vasīno³

Dve c'eva⁴ sambodhi-pathānusārino⁵ deve pi hīlenti⁶
samāhitattā.

Etādisī dhamma-pakāsan' ettha na tattha kiṃ kaṃkhati
koci sāvako.

Nittiṇṇa-oghaṃ⁷ vicikiccha-chinnaṃ Buddhaṃ nama-
sāma jinaṃ janindaṃ,

Yan te dhammaṃ idh' aññāya visesaṃ ajjhagaṃsu te
Kāyaṃ brahma-purohitaṃ duve tesañ visesaḡū.

Tassa⁸ dhammassa pattiyā āgat'amhāse⁹ mārīsa,

Katokāsā¹⁰ Bhagavatā pañhaṃ pucchemu mārīsāti.'

13. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Dīgha-rattaṃ
visuddho kho ayaṃ Sakko. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ¹¹ pañhaṃ
pucchissati sabbhaṃ taṃ attha-saṃhitaṃ yeva pucchi-
sati no anatta-saṃhitaṃ, yaṃ¹² assāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākari-
sāmi taṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi:—

'Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi,
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te ti.'

PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀṄAVĀRAM.¹³

¹ S^{cd} B^m K avasinettha.

² S^d -kāyāpahato; S^{ct} -kāyāpāgato.

³ S^c sīno.

⁴ B^m K dve va.

⁵ B^m pasānusārino; K padānusārino.

⁶ SS jālenti; B^m (*much overwritten*) hi uḷenti; K hīlenti.

⁷ B^m K nitiṇṇa-.

⁸ SS *and* Sum have mayam pi before Tassa (*perhaps an old gloss*).

⁹ SS amhāsi; K amhāpi.

¹⁰ SS tāvakāsā; B^m K katāvakāsā.

¹¹ B^m omits.

¹² B^m K yañ ca.

¹³ B^m omits; K Paṭhama-bhāṅavāram.

CHAPTER II.

2. 1. Katâvakāso Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam¹ imam² paṭhamam pañham pucchi :

‘Kim-saṃyojanā nu kho mārisa devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’ aññe santi puthukāyā, te : averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā³ viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam⁴ hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino⁵ ti?’

Ittham⁶ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam imam paṭhamam⁷ pañham apucchi.⁸ Tassa Bhagavā pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi :

‘Issā-macchariya-saṃyojanā kho devānam inda devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’aññe santi puthukāyā te averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam⁹ hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino ti.’

Ittham Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi anumodi : ‘Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṃkhā vigatā katham-kathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇam sutvā ti.’

2. Iti ha¹⁰ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam

¹ B^m K Bhagavatā.

² B^m K add Bhagavantam.

³ B^m abyāpajjā (*and below*). ⁴ K ca tesam (*and below*).

⁵ B^m K saverino (*and below*).

⁶ B^m imam attham (*and below*, attam for attham).

⁷ B^m K omit imam paṭhamam.

⁸ S^c pucchi, *and adds* tassa Bhagavā pañham pucchi.

⁹ B^m here ca nesam.

¹⁰ S^c throughout itiha.

abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi :

‘Issā¹-macchariyam pana mārīsa kiṃ-nidānam kiṃ-samudayam kiṃ-jātikam² kiṃ-pabhavam, kismim³ sati issā-macchariyam hoti, kismim⁴ asati issā-macchariyam na hotīti?’

‘Issā-macchariyam kho devānam inda piyāppiya-nidānam piyāppiya-samudayam piyāppiya-jātikam piyāppiya-pabhavam, piyāppīye hi⁵ sati issā-macchariyam hoti, piyāppīye asati issā-macchariyam na hotīti.’

‘Piyāppiyam pana⁶ mārīsa kiṃ-nidānam kiṃ-samudayam kiṃ-jātikam kiṃ-pabhavam, kismim sati piyāppiyam hoti, kismim asati piyāppiyam na hotīti?’

‘Piyāppiyam kho devānam inda chanda-nidānam chanda-samudayam chanda-jātikam chanda-ppabhavam, chande sati piyāppiyam hoti chande asati piyāppiyam na hotīti.’

‘Chando pana mārīsa kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabhavo, kismim sati chando hoti, kismim asati chando na hotīti?’

‘Chando kho devānam inda vitakka-nidāno vitakka-samudayo vitakka-jātiko vitakka-pabhavo, vitakke sati chando hoti, vitakke asati chando na hotīti.’

‘Vitakko pana mārīsa kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabhavo, kismim sati vitakko hoti, kismim asati vitakko na hotīti?’

‘Vitakko kho devānam inda papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nidāno papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-samudayo papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-jātiko papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-pabhavo, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya sati vitakko hoti, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya asati vitakko na hotīti.’

3. ‘Katham-paṭipanno pana mārīsa bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha - sārūpa - gāmini-paṭipadam paṭipanno hotīti?’

¹ S^c icchassa; S^d icchā, and onwards.

² S^c jāti.

³ K adds hi.

⁴ K adds hi.

⁵ B^m K omit.

⁶ S^t omits pana.

‘Somanassam p’aham¹ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Upekham p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c’etaṃ paticca vuttam? ² Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassam: Imaṃ kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpaṃ somanassam na sevittabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassam: Imaṃ kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpaṃ somanassam sevittabbam. Tattha ³ yañ ce savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ, yañ ce avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre se ⁴ pañītare.

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paticca vuttam.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c’etaṃ ⁵ paticca vuttam? Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassam: Imaṃ kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpaṃ domanassam na sevittabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassam: Imaṃ kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpaṃ domanassam sevittabbam. Tattha yañ ce savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ, yañ ce avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre se pañītare.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi

¹ K cāham; K (Si) sabbavāresu pahanti pāṭho dissati (*and onwards*).

² See A. iv. 366.

³ S^t omits tattha.

⁴ So S^t and Sum; Sd ye; B^m te; K omits (*and so throughout*).

⁵ K kiccetaṃ.

sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Upekhaṃ¹ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā upekhaṃ na sevitabbā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpā upekhaṃ sevitabbā. Tattha yañ ce savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ, yañ ce avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre se pañītatāre.

“Upekhaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Evam paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha²-sārappa-gāmini-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hotīti.”

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi: ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

4. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi:

‘Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti?’

‘Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

¹ B^m K upekkam *throughout*.

² SS (*here only*) nisedha- (S^t -dhā-).

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro sevitabbo.

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro sevitabbo.

“Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ: Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā pariyesanā na sevitabbā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ: Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpā pariyesanā sevitabbā.

“Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Evam paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu pātimokkha-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti.’

¹ Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam Indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi : ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

5. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi :

‘Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu indriya-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti?’

‘Cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe² . . . Jivhā-viññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Mano-viññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti.’

Evam vutte Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ajānāmi. Yathārūpaṃ³ bhante cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ⁴ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ na sevitabbam ; yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu - viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ

¹ B^m itthaṃ Bhagavā || la || kathaṃ paṭipanno ; K omits the whole down to apucchi.

² SS omit throughout all the pe’s after the first.

³ B^m K -rūpaṃ ca kho.

⁴ SS omit rūpaṃ here, but insert it regularly below ; so B^m K here.

sevitabbaṃ. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho¹ bhante sota-viññeyyaṃ saddaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . ghāna - viññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . jivhā-viññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . kāya-viññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . mano-viññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante mano-viññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo sevitaḅbo—Imassa kho me bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānato² tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

6. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi :

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Na kho devānam inda sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Aneka-dhātu nānā-dhātu kho devānam inda loko. Tasmiṃ anekadhātu³ -nānādhātusmiṃ loke yaṃ yad eva⁴ sattā dhātuṃ abhinivisanti taṃ tad eva⁵ thāmasā parāmassa⁶ abhinivissa⁷ voharanti: "Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti." Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-

¹ SS *omit here.*

² SS *ājānato*; B^m *ājānato*; K *ājānanto.*

³ K *anekadhātusmiṃ.*

⁴ K *yaṃ yaṃ deva.*

⁵ K *taṃ taṃ deva.*

⁶ S^d *ap^o*; B^m K *parāmāsā.*

⁷ S^o SS, S^c *corrects to -vessa.*

niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?'

'Na kho devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.'

'Kasmā pana mārīsa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?'

'Ye kho te¹ devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā² taṇhā-saṅkhaya-vimuttā, te accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā.³ Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.'

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi: 'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā, vigatā kathaṅkathā, Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

7. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Ejā bhante rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallaṃ ejā imaṃ purisaṃ parikaḍḍhati⁴ tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinipphattiyā,⁵ tasmā ayaṃ puriso uccāvacaṃ āpajjati. Yesāhaṃ bhante pañhānaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu okāsakammam pi nālatthaṃ, te me Bhagavatā vyākatā dīgharattānusayino,⁶ yañ ca pana me vicikicchā-kathaṅkathā-sallaṃ tañ ca Bhagavatā abbūlhan⁷ ti.'

¹ S^{ct} omit.

² S^{ct} omit. The Samyutta (iii. 13), when twice quoting this sentence, has it, but not kho nor devānam inda.

³ S. iii. 13, adds each time seṭṭhā deva-manussānaṃ.

⁴ S^t anti.

⁵ S^d B^m abhnippattiyā; K abhinibbattiyā; K (note) abhinipphattiyā ti vā pāṭho.

⁶ S^{dt} B^m -ānusayi; S^c -ānusayī; K -ānupassatā.

⁷ S^{cd} asammūlhan. See S.N. 593,779; M. i. 139 = A. iii. 84; Vim. Vatthu 83. 9, 10.

‘Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ devānam inda ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?’¹

‘Abhijānām’ ahaṃ bhante ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana te² devānam inda vyākamaṃsu,³ sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.’

‘Na kho me bhante garu yatth’ assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti.’⁴

‘Tena hi devānam inda bhāsassūti.’

‘Ye sāhaṃ⁵ bhante maññāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe:⁶ “āraññakā panta⁷-senāsanā” ti⁸ tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamtivā ime pañhe pucchāmi. Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mamaṃ yeva paṭipucchanti: “Ko nāmo āyasmā ti?” Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi: “Ahaṃ kho mārīsa Sakko devānam indo ti.” Te mamaṃ yeva uttarim paṭipucchanti: “Kim pan’ āyasmā devānam indo⁹ kammaṃ katvā imaṃ ṭhānaṃ patto ti?” Tesāhaṃ yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pāriyattaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Te tāvaken’¹⁰ eva attamanā honti: “Sakko ca no devānam indo diṭṭho, yañ ca no apucchimhā tañ ca no vyākāsīti.” Te aññadatthu mamaṃ yeva sāvakā sampajjanti, na cāhaṃ tesam, ahaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavato sāvako, sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyanti.’

‘Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ devānam inda ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhan ti?’

¹ S^c pucchittāti *corrected to* pucchitthāti; S^t B^m pucchitāti; K pucchitoti. *See* D. i. 51; Sum 158.

² S^{cd} omīti; S^t me. *See* Sum 159.

³ S^d vyākariṃsu; B^m byākamaṃsu; K byākariṃsu. *See* D. i. 51.

⁴ B^m K -rūpo cāti.

⁵ S^t yesahaṃ; Sum yassāhaṃ (= sandhi *for* ye assu ahaṃ). *See* § 9. ⁶ B^m K brāhmaṇā.

⁷ S^t paṇṇa; S^{cd} pantha-; B^m santa-.

⁸ SS senāsanānīti.

⁹ B^m K inda.

¹⁰ S^c tāvyāken’; B^m K tāvataken’.

‘Abhijānām’ ahaṃ bhante ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-
paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ ti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvam devānam inda abhijānāsi ito
pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ
ti?’

‘Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante devāsura-saṃgāmo samūpab-
būḷho¹ ahoṣi. Tasmim kho pana bhante saṃgāme devā
jinimṣu, asurā parājimṣu. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante taṃ
saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā² vijita-saṃgāmassa etad ahoṣi:
“Yā c’ eva dāni dibbā ojā,³ yā va⁴ asura-ojā,⁵ ubhayam⁶
etaṃ⁷ devā paribhuñjissantīti.” Yo kho pana me bhante
veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho sadaṇḍāvacaro sa-
satthāvacaro na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na
upasaṃyāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya
saṃvattati. Yo kho pana me ayaṃ bhante Bhagavato
dhammaṃ sutvā veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho, so
adaṇḍāvacaro asatthāvacaro ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya
nirodhāya upasaṃyāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya
saṃvattatīti.’

8. ‘Kim pana tvam devānam inda atthavaṣaṃ sampas-
saṃāno⁸ evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilā-
bhaṃ pavedesīti?’

‘Cha kho ahaṃ bhante atthavase sampassamāno
evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pave-
demi.

‘Idh’ eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato
Punar⁹ āyu ca¹⁰ me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārisāti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhamaṃ atthavaṣaṃ

¹ So SS Sum; B^m K samūpabyūḷho; K (Si) samūpab-
bulho. But see M. 1. 253; S. i. 98.

² S^{cd} abhivijitvā. ³ S^c mijā; S^d jā. ⁴ B^m K ca.

⁵ S^c asurambajā; S^d K asurā oajā; B^m asūrā oajā.

⁶ S^c ubhayacetam. ⁷ B^m K ettha; K (Si) etaṃ.

⁸ S^{cd} vary, with samphass^o.

⁹ K pun’ ev’.

¹⁰ S^t K va.

sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Cutāhaṃ diviyā kāyā āyuaṃ hitvā amanusaṃ,
Amūlho¹ gabbhaṃ issāmi² yattha me³ ramatī⁴ mano ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampas-
samāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ
pavedemi.

‘So ’haṃ⁵ amūlha-pañh’assu viharaṃ sāsane rato,
Ñāyena⁶ viharissāmi sampajāno paṭissato ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sam-
passamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilā-
bhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Ñāyena ca me carato⁷ sambodhi ce bhavissati,
Aññatā⁸ viharissāmi sveva⁹ anto bhavissatīti.¹⁰

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante catutthaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sam-
passamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilā-
bhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Cutāhaṃ mānusa¹¹ kāyā āyuaṃ hitvāna mānusaṃ,
Puna devo bhavissāmi deva-lokasmimṃ uttamo ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante pañcamaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sam-
passamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilā-
bhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Te pañītatara¹² devā Akanitṭhā yasassino,¹³
Antime vattamānamhi¹⁴ so nivāso bhavissatīti.

¹ S^c -lhe. ² B^m K essāmi. ³ S^t omits.

⁴ SS K -tī; B^m -ti. ⁵ S^{dt} so ahaṃ; B^m K svāhaṃ.

⁶ SS kāyena (*twice*). ⁷ S^t carāno; K parato.

⁸ S^{cd} aññatāvi; S^t aññatā. ⁹ SS seva; B^m svevam.

¹⁰ B^m bhavidassati. ¹¹ S^c manō.

¹² S^t -ro. ¹³ S^c -sano. ¹⁴ S^c vattha°.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante chaṭṭhaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Ime kho ahaṃ bhante cha atthavase sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

9. ‘Apariyosita¹-saṃkappo vicikicchī² kathamkathī,
Vicari³ dīgham addhānaṃ anvesanto Tathāgataṃ.
Y’assu⁴ maññāmi samaṇe⁵ pavivitta-vihārino
Sambuddho iti maññāno⁶ gacchāmi te⁷ upāsituṃ.⁸
Kathaṃ ārādhanā hoti kathaṃ hoti virādhanā,⁹
Iti puṭṭhā na sambhonti magge paṭipadāsu ca.
Tyāssu¹⁰ yadā maṃ jānanti Sakko devānam āgato,
Tyāssu¹¹ maṃ eva pucchanti kiṃ katvā pāpuṇī¹² idaṃ.¹³
Tesaṃ yathā sutaṃ dhammaṃ desayāmi¹⁴ jane sutaṃ,
Ten’ ass’ attamaṇā¹⁵ honti diṭṭho no Vāsavo ti ca.
Yadā ca Buddhaṃ¹⁶ addakkhiṃ¹⁷ vicikicchā¹⁸-vitā-
raṇaṃ,
So ’mhi vītabhayo ajja sambuddhaṃ payirūpāsiya.¹⁹
Taṇhā-sallassa hantāraṃ Buddhaṃ appaṭipuggalaṃ,
Ahaṃ vande mahāvīraṃ vandāṃ²⁰ ādicca-bandhunaṃ.

¹ S^t aparisoī.

² S^c -aṃ ; S^t -iṃ ; B^m -ccho ; K -cchā.

³ B^m vicari ; K vicaraṃ.

⁴ All MSS. and K and Sum yassa (see page 284, note ⁵).

⁵ S^{cd} samaṇo. ⁶ S^t maññāne ; K maññamāno.

⁷ K (Sī) no. ⁸ B^m upāsīdatuṃ. ⁹ S^c -na ; S^t naṃ.

¹⁰ S^d K tyassa ; B^m (apparently) tūssu ; and below.

¹¹ S^{cd} K tyassa.

¹² S^c papuṇiṃ ; S^d pāpunā ; S^t pāpuṇaṃ ; B^m pāpuṇi ;

K pāpuṇī.

¹³ So MSS and K. ¹⁴ S^d desissāmi ; B^m desiyāmi.

¹⁵ S^d tenasantamaṇā ; S^t tenassattamaṇā ; B^m K tena attamaṇā.

¹⁶ K Sambuddhaṃ.

¹⁷ S^c B^m -khi.

¹⁸ SS vicikicchā-

¹⁹ So SS ; B^m -sayi ; K -sayiṃ.

²⁰ B^m K Buddhaṃ.

Yaṃ karomase¹ Brahmaṇo samaṃ² devehi mārisa
Tad ajja tuyhaṃ kassāma³ handa sāmāṃ karoma te.⁴
Tuvam ev'asi⁵ sambuddho tuvam satthā anuttaro,
Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n'atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.'

10. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ gan-
dhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

'Bahūpakāro kho me⁶ 'si tvaṃ, tāta Pañcasikha, yaṃ
tvam Bhagavantam paṭhamam pasādesi. Tayā tāta
paṭhamam pasāditaṃ⁷ pacchā mayam⁸ Bhagavantam
dassanāya upasaṃkamimha⁹ arahantaṃ sammā-sambud-
dham. Pettike ṭhāne ṭhapayissāmi, Gandhabba-rājā
bhavissasi, Bhaddaṇ ca¹⁰ te Suriya¹¹-vaccasaṃ¹² dammi,
sā hi te abhipatthitā¹³ ti.'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pāṇinā paṭhavim parā-
masitvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi :

'Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambud-
dhassāti!' ¹⁴

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne Sak-
kassa devānam indassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-
cakkhum udapādi: 'Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ
sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman' ti, aññesaṇ ca asītiyā

¹ SS B^m karomasi.

² SS sama.

³ B^m K dassāma.

⁴ S^d karomato ; S^t kamate.

⁵ B^m tvamevapasi ; K tvameva sivaṃ.

⁶ S^c omits.

⁷ S^d -tā ; B^m -dikaṃ.

⁸ B^m K add taṃ.

⁹ K oimhā.

¹⁰ S^{ct} add se ; S^d adds ye.

¹¹ B^m sūriya.

¹² B^m K vacchasaṃ.

¹³ S^c abhipattā, omits ti ; S^t abhipattito, corrected to
-pattitā ; B^m -pattitā.

¹⁴ This third repetition omitted in SS.

devatā-sahassānaṃ. Iti ha¹ Sakkena devānaṃ indena
 ajjhittā² pañhā puṭṭhā, te Bhagavatā vyākatā. Tasmā
 imassa veyyākaraṇassa Sakka-pañho t' eva³ adhivacanan
 ti.

SAKKA-PAÑHA-SUTTANTAM NIṬṬHITAM.⁴

¹ B^m K *add ye*.

² SS *acchariya*; B^m *ajjhittāyāhā*; K *ajjhittā-*.

³ B^m *tve*; K *tveva*.

⁴ B^m K *suttam aṭṭhamam*.

[xxii. Mahā-Satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta.] *

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kammāssadhammaṃ¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhadante'² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :

³ Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānaṃ⁴ samatikkamāya dukkha-domanas-sānaṃ atthagamāya⁵ ñāyassa⁶ adhigamāya nibbānassa⁷ sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkave bhikkhu kāye kāy-ānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke⁸ abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ.⁹

* Edited at Colombo, 1883, by Baṭuwan Tuḍāwa, with the old Sanna by Daramiṭipola = Col. Compare also Trenckner's edition of the corresponding text in the Majjhima (i. 55 foll.) = M^t.

¹ S^d Col Kammāssadh^o; S^t M^t Kammāssadh^o; B^m Kammāssadh^o; K Kammāssadam^o. (See above, p. 55 and M. i. 532.)

² B^m bhaddante.

³ Quoted Kathā Vatthu 158.

⁴ B^m K paridevānaṃ (and so K.V.) See M. i. 532.

⁵ K atthaṅg^o (and so K.V.)

⁶ B^m ñāy^o.

⁷ Col nibbān^o.

⁸ Col prints ātāpīsampajāno satimāvineyyaloke.

⁹ B^m adds Uddeso niṭhito; K uddesa-vāra-kathā niṭṭhitā; Col. Uddesa-vāram.

2. Kathañ ca¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu arañña-gato vā rukkha-mūla-gato vā suññāgāra-gato vā nisīdati² pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā³ ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato⁴ passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto ‘Dīghaṃ assasāmīti’ pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto ‘Dīghaṃ passasāmīti’ pajānāti. Rassaṃ vā assasanto ‘Rassaṃ assasāmīti’ pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto ‘Rassaṃ passasāmīti’ pajānāti. ‘Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti’ sikkhati ‘Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī passasis-sāmīti’ sikkhati. ‘Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti’ sikkhati, ‘passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasis-sāmīti’ sikkhati.⁵

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto⁶ ‘Dīghaṃ añchāmīti’ pajānāti, rassaṃ vā añchanto ‘Rassaṃ añchāmīti’ pajānāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto ‘Dīghaṃ assasāmīti’ pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto ‘Dīghaṃ passasāmīti’ pajānāti, rassaṃ vā assasanto ‘Rassaṃ assasāmīti’ pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto ‘Rassaṃ passasāmīti’ pajānāti.⁷ ‘Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī assasis-sāmīti’ sikkhati, ‘sabbakāya-paṭisaṃvedī passasis-sāmīti’ sikkhati. ‘Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasis-sāmīti’ sikkhati, ‘passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasis-sāmīti’ sikkhati.

¹ B^m inserts pana.

² From nisīdati down to rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti quoted Yog. Man. p. 5.

³ B^m ābhujitvā.

⁴ S^c B^m Vin. iii. 70 add va.

⁵ Vin. iii. 71 adds thirteen similar clauses.

⁶ S^c B^m K Col M^t añch^o throughout ; K (note) añjanto ti pi acchanto ti pi pāṭho ; S^{dt} añj^o (but comp. Jāt 1. 192 last lines). The Sanna, p. 12, explains dīrgha mahat bhāṇḍayan liyana kala dingu kirīmen dik koṭa adane.

⁷ M^t p. 56 has pe for the rest of this paragraph. So S^t here. S^{ed} B^m Col. K. have it in full.

‘Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo’ ti vā pan’ assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya.¹ Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi² bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.³

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā. ‘Gacchāmīti’ pajānāti, ṭhito vā ‘Ṭhito ’mhīti’ pajānāti, nisinno vā ‘Nisinno ’mhīti’ pajānāti, sayāno vā ‘Sayāno ’mhīti’ pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā pan’ assa kāyo pañihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo’ ti vā pan’ assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.⁵

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti. Ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Sammiñjite⁶ pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Saṅghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti. Asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Uccāra-passāvakaṃme sampajāna-kārī hoti. Gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī hoti.

¹ B^m K paṭissati-; and onwards, §§ 5-12.

² B^m adds kho.

³ B^m K add Ānāpāna-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col has Ānāpāna-sati-kaṇḍam.

⁴ B^m adds kho.

⁵ B^m K add Iriyāpatha-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Iriyāpatha-kaṇḍam.

⁶ B^m samiñjite.

Iti ajjhattam vā¹ kāye kāyānupassī viharāti bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo' ti vā pan' assa sati paccupatṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.²

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddham pādatalā³ adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ⁴ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taso mamsaṃ nahārū atṭhī⁵ atṭhi-miñjā⁶ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam anta-guṇam udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo⁷ siṅghānikā⁸ lasikā muttan ti.'⁹

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ubhato-mukhā mutoli¹⁰ pūrā nānā-vihitassa dhaññassa, seyyathidaṃ sālinaṃ vihinaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ, tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya: 'Ime sālī, ime vihī, ime muggā, ime māsā, ime tilā, ime taṇḍulā ti' —evam eva kbo bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddham pādatalā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā¹¹ nakhā dantā taso mamsaṃ

¹ B^m omits the rest of the repetition and adds Sampajāna-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

² K adds sampajāñña-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Catu-sampajāñña-kaṇḍam.

³ Col pāpādatalā.

⁴ K M^t pūran.

⁵ B^m atṭhi.

⁶ B^m K miñjam, and below.

⁷ Col kheḷo, and below.

⁸ Col siṅghānikā, below siṅghāno; B^m siṅghanō.

⁹ Khuddaka Pāṭha 3 adds matthake matthalungaṃ. This is not in the quotation at S. iv. 111.

¹⁰ B^m M^t -oliō; Col K -oliō; K (note) pūtolī ti pi pāṭho.

¹¹ B^m . . . pa . . . muttan ti.

nahārū atthi atthi-miñjā vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphasam antam anta-guṇam udariyam karisam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti.'

Iti ajjhattam vā¹ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kayo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissitoca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.²

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam yathā-ṭhitam yathā-pañhitam dhātuso³ paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho go-ghātako vā goghātak-antevāsī vā gāvim vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso⁴ paṭivibhajitvā⁵ nisinno assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam yathā-ṭhitam yathā-pañhitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Iti ajjhattam vā⁶ kāye kāyānupassī viharati,⁷ bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim

¹ B^m omits from here as before, and adds Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

² K adds Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Paṭikkula-manasikāra-kaṇḍam.

³ So SS.

⁴ K vilō.

⁵ S^{ct} paṭivibhajitvā; B^m vibhajitvā (sic).

⁶ K here inserts pe, down to viharati, and then adds Dhātu, &c. as in B^m.

⁷ B^m closes the section here, Dhātu-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccuṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.¹

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbaka-jātam, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ² anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā³ kāye kāyânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccuṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.⁴

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ supāṇehi⁵ vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi⁶ vā pāṇaka-jātehi khajjamānaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

¹ Col Dhātu-manasikāra-kaṇḍam.

² S^a (*here only*); B^m M. iii. 91 evam; S^c evam *corrected to etaṃ*.

³ B^m K *omit the rest, but adds no title to the section*.

⁴ Col *adds* Paṭhamam sīvathikam.

⁵ SS Col supāṇehi; S^{ky} at M. iii. 91 supāṇehi; B^m kaṅkhehi; K M. iii. 91 suvāṇehi.

⁶ B^m *adds* Sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ, byagghehi vā khajjamānaṃ, dipīhi (*sic*) vā khajjamānaṃ. *Comp. Yog. Man. 55.*

Iti ajjhattam vā¹ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sat ipaccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chadditam aṭṭhi-saṃkhalikam² sa-maṃsa-lohitam nahāru³-sambandham,⁴ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhi-saṃkhalikam nimmamaṃsam lohitamakkhitam⁵ nahāru-sambandham,⁶ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhi-saṃkhalikam⁷ apagata-maṃsa-lohitam nahāru-sambandham⁸ . . . pe . . . aṭṭikāni apagata-sambandhāni⁹ disā-vidisāsu¹⁰ vikkhittāni aññena hatthaṭṭhikam¹¹ aññena pādaṭṭhikam¹¹ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikam¹² aññena uraṭṭhikam¹² aññena kaṭhaṭṭhikam¹³

¹ B^m omits to close of section.

² S^c Col K aṭṭhi-; so SS below; S^{od} (here only) M^t, M. iii. 91, B^m aṭṭhika-. ³ B^m nahāru, and below.

⁴ Col completes "so imam," &c., and then has a fresh beginning and close for each succeeding clause. B^m inserts pa; K pe.

⁵ All MSS. and editions nimmamaṃsa-; Col lohitamakkhittam. Comp. M. i. 364. ⁶ B^m inserts pa; K pe.

⁷ B^m M^t aṭṭhika-.

⁸ B^m inserts pa; K pe.

⁹ S^t sambandhanāni; K apagatanahārusambandhāni. K (Si) apagatasambandhāni, imasmiñ ca pabbe hatthaṭṭhikam pādaṭṭhikam jaṅghaṭṭhikam uraṭṭhikam kaṭhaṭṭhikam piṭṭhikaṇṭakanti evam pāṭhakkamo dissati.

¹⁰ So S^{4t} Col M. iii. 92; S^c vidisā corrected to vidisāsu; K M^t vidisā.

¹¹ B^m inserts aññena goppakaṭṭhikam [? intended for goppak^o]. ¹² So SS M^t Col; B^m K ūruṭṭhikam.

¹³ M. iii. 92 and B^m kaṭiṭṭhikam; B^m adds aññena phāsukaṭṭhikam; K kaṭhaṭṭhikam.

aññena piṭṭhi-kaṇṭhakam¹ aññena sīsa-kaṭāham, so imam eva kāyam upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ² anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhattam vā³ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya - vāya - dhammānupassī kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo' ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāyo. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīram sīvathikāyo chaḍḍitam aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkha-vaṇṇūpanibhāni,⁴ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni⁵ terovassikāni,⁶ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni pūtīni⁷ cunṇaka-jātāni, so imam eva kāyam upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye

¹ So S^t Col M^t S^{cd} kaṇṭhakam; B^m piṭṭhiṭṭhikam, *and adds* aññena khandhaṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam; K piṭṭhaṭṭhikam, *and adds* aññena kaṇṭakaṭṭhikam aññena phāsukaṭṭhikam aññena uraṭṭhikam aññena aṃsaṭṭhikam aññena bāhuṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam.

² S^{dt} Col etaṃ, so Tr; S^c evaṃ *corrected to* etaṃ; B^m evaṃ. ³ B^m *omits the rest.*

⁴ Col vaṇṇūpanibhāni so imam, *etc.*; B^m vaṇṇapaṭi-bhāgāni . . . pa . . .; K saṅkhavaṇṇasannikāni . . . pe . . .; K (Sī)-vaṇṇūpanibhāni; K (Cy) = B^m.

⁵ So Col M^t B^m K; S^{cd} -katāni; M. iii. 92 -puñjaka-jātāni.

⁶ So M^t B^m K S^d, M. iii. 92, S. iv. 185; S^c Col S. iv. 161 therovassikāni.

⁷ S^{dt} pūtīkāni.

kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādayati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.¹

11. Kathaṅ ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ³ vedanaṃ vediyamāno⁴ 'Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti, dukkhaṃ⁵ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ⁶ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisaṃ vā adukkhmasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisaṃ adukkhmasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisaṃ vā adukkhmasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisaṃ adukkhmasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vaya-

¹ B^m adds Nava-sivathika-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Cuddasa kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. K adds Navasivathikāpabbam niṭṭhitam Kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. Navamam sīvathikam. Kāyānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānām.

² B^m adds pana.

³ B^m K add vā.

⁴ B^m K vedayamāno, and so onwards.

⁵ B^m K add vā.

⁶ B^m K add vā.

dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. 'Atthi vedanā ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.²

12. Kathaṅ ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁴

sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
vītarāgaṃ⁵ vā cittaṃ 'vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
samohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samohaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti'

pajānāti,

amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti'
pajānāti,

sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti'

pajānāti,

vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā citte cittānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā citta-smiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā citta-smiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā citta-smiṃ viharati. 'Atthi cittaṃ ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā

¹ B^m adds pi.

² B^m K add Vedanānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. adds Vedanānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānaṃ.

³ B^m adds pana.

⁴ See Vol. i. p. 80.

⁵ B^m vita°.

hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati.²

13. Kathañ ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Kathaṅ ca⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam 'Atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccchandassa uppādo hoti taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccchandassa pahānam hoti taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṅ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam vyāpadam⁵ 'Atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vyāpadam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa vyāpādassa uppādo hoti taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vyāpādassa pahānam hoti taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṅ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham 'Atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middham ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham 'N'atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middham ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa thīna-middhassa uppādo hoti taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thīna-middhassa pahānam hoti taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīna-middhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṅ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkucam 'Atthi me

¹ B^m adds pi.

² B^m K add Cittānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col adds Cittānupassanā satipatṭhānam.

³ B^m adds pana.

⁴ B^m adds pana.

⁵ B^m K M^t byāpadam.

ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccan ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccan ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham 'Atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham 'N'atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi¹ dhammā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.³

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas'⁴ upādānakkhandhesu.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo⁵—iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo—iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo—iti saṃkhārā,

¹ S^t ati.

² B^m K add pi.

³ B^m adds Nīvaraṇa-pabbam niṭṭhitam. K adds Nīva-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col adds Nīvaraṇa-niddesam.

⁴ So SS M^t Col throughout; B^m K pañcasu throughout.

⁵ B^m K atthaṅgamo throughout.

iti saṃkhārāṇaṃ samudayo, iti saṃkhārāṇaṃ atthagamo—
 iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa
 atthagamo ti,'¹ Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dham-
 mānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānu-
 passī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dham-
 mānupassī viharati. Samudaya - dhammānupassī vā
 dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu
 viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu
 viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pan' assa sati pac-
 cupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa - mattāya patissati-
 mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.
 Evaṃ² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-
 mānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu.³

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu
 dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika - bāhiresu
 āyatanesu.

Kathaṅ ca⁴ 'bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-
 mānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṅ ca pajānāti, rūpe ca
 pajānāti, yaṅ ca tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyoja-
 naṃ⁵ taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyo-
 janassa uppādo hoti taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa
 saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahī-
 nassa saṃyojanassa āyatīṃ anuppādo hoti taṅ ca pajā-
 nāti . . . sotaṅ ca pajānāti, sadde ca pajānāti . . .
 pe⁶ . . . ghāṇaṅ⁷ ca pajānāti, gandhe ca pajānāti . . .
 pe . . . jivhaṅ ca pajānāti, rase ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .
 kāyaṅ ca pajānāti, phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .
 manaṅ ca pajānāti, dhamme ca pajānāti, yaṅ ca tad

¹ S^c B^m omit ti.

² S^d evam eva; S^c has the eva corrected to pi.

³ B^m K add khandha-pabbāṃ niṭṭhitāṃ. Col khandha-
 niddesaṃ.

⁴ B^m adds pana.

⁵ K saññoj^o, and onwards.

⁶ S^cd Col B^m repeat yaṅ ca tad ubhayaṃ, &c.; and so on
 in succession. Pe not in SS.

⁷ Col ghāṇaṅ.

ubhayam paticca uppajjati saṃyojanam tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppānassa saṃyojanassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu.¹

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

Kathañ ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam sati-sambojjhaṅgam 'Atthi me ajjhattam sati-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Asantam vā ajjhattam sati-sambojjhaṅgam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam sati-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppānassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya³ pāripūrī hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

. . . santam vā ajjhattam dhamma - vicaya - sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe⁴ . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam viriya-sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam pīti - sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe . . .

¹ B^m K *add* Āyatana-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col *adds* Āyatana-niddesam.

² B^m *adds* pana. ³ K M^t bhāvanāpāripūrī, *and below*.

⁴ B^m Col *repeat the whole clause*.

. . . santam vā ajjhattam passaddhi - sambojjhaṅ - gam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam samādhī - sambojjhaṅ - gam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam upekkhā¹-sambojjhaṅgam 'Atthi me ajjhattam upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Asantam vā ajjhattam upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti taṅ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti taṅ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccuppatthitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu sambojjhaṅgesu.³

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu⁴ ariya-saccesu.

Kathaṅ ca⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu⁶ ariya-saccesu ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Idam dukkhan ti' yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti' yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti' yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī'⁷ paṭipadā ti' yathābhūtam pajānāti.⁸

¹ B^m K upekkhā.

² B^m K evampi.

³ B^m K *add* Bojjhaṅga-pabbam niṭṭhitam. K *further adds* Paṭhama-bhāṇavāro. Col *adds* Bojjhaṅga-niddesam. Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāram (*sic*).

⁴ B^m K catūsu.

⁵ B^m *adds* pana.

⁶ B^m catūsu.

⁷ SS *often* gāmini ; B^m gāmiṇi.

⁸ B^m *adds* Paṭhama-Bhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

18. ¹ Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ ?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā [vyādhi pi dukkhā],² maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsā pi dukkhā,³ yam p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.⁴

Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti ? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti⁵ abhinibbatti khandānaṃ pātu-bhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave jarā ? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jarā jīraṇatā⁶ khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā⁷ āyuno saṃhāni⁸ indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarā.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave maraṇaṃ ? Yam⁹ tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā satta-nikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kāla-kiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷebarassa¹⁰ nikkhepo,¹¹ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave maraṇaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave soko ? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena¹² samannāgatassa aññatar-

¹ *The following sections are not in the Majjhima.*

² B^m K omit. *It is also omitted in the questions below, and in M. iii. 249. Perhaps inserted here, by mistake, from the Dhammacakkappavattana Sutta (S. v. 421).*

³ B^m adds apiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho (= S. v. 421). K adds appiyahi (sic) sampayogo pi dukkho, piyehi vippayogo pi dukkho.

⁴ S^d B^m pi dukkhā ; S^{ct} Col K omit pi.

⁵ K adds nibbatti. So M. iii. 249.

⁶ B^m jirō.

⁷ K valitacatā. K (note) valittacatātipi pāṭho.

⁸ S^d saṃhāni. So M. iii. 249 ; S^{ct} Col K -ni. So M. i. 49 ; S. ii. 2, 42 ; Dh. S. 644.

⁹ K yā.

¹⁰ S^{cd} kalebarassa ; B^m K kaḷevarassa. See M. i. 49, iii. 1, 249 ; A. ii. 48 = S. i. 62 ; Jāt. ii. 437.

¹¹ B^m adds jīvitindriyass' upacchedo.

¹² B^m K M iii. 149 byasō and below S.

aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattam̐ anto-soko anto-parisoko, ayam̐ vuccati bhikkhave soko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paridevo? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo¹ ādevanā paridevanā¹ ādevitattam̐ paridevitattam̐, ayam̐ vuccati bhikkhave paridevo.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham̐? Yam̐ kho bhikkhave kāyikam̐ dukkham̐ kāyikam̐ asātam̐ kāya-samphassajam̐ dukkham̐ asātam̐ vedayitam̐, idam̐ vuccati bhikkhave dukkham̐.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave domanassam̐? Yam̐ kho bhikkhave cetasikam̐ dukkham̐ cetasikam̐ asātam̐ manosamphassajam̐² dukkham̐ asātam̐ vedayitam̐, idam̐ vuccati bhikkhave domanassam̐.

Katamo ca bhikkhave upāyāso? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsitattam̐ upāyāsitattam̐, ayam̐ vuccati bhikkhave upāyāso.³

¹⁻¹ B^m omits, and so S^{ky} at M. iii. 250.

² K (note) cetosamphassajanti vā pāṭho. M. (iii. 250) omits these two words.

³ B^m K add katamo ca bhikkhave apiyehi¹ sampayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā,² ye vā pan'assa te³ honti anatta-kāmā ahita-kāmā aphāsuka-kāmā ayogakkhema-kāmā, yā tehi saddhim̐ saṅgati⁴ samāgamo samodhānam̐ missī-bhāvo, ayam̐ vuccati bhikkhave apiyehi sampayogo dukkho. Katamo ca bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti iṭṭhā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā

¹ K appiyo, and below.

² K omits.

³ K omits.

⁴ K -kāmā tesam̐ saṅgati.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham? Jāti-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam evam icchā uppajjati: 'Aho vata mayam na jāti¹-dhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti.' Na kho pan' etam icchāya pattabbam. Idam pi yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham. Jarā-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam . . . pe² . . . vyādhi³-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam . . . pe . . . maraṇa-dhammānam bhikkhave sattānam . . . pe . . . soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsa-dhammānam⁴ bhikkhave sattānam evam icchā uppajjati: 'Aho vata mayam na soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsa-dhammā⁵ assāma, na ca vata no soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsā āgaccheyyunti.' Na kho pan' etam icchāya pattabbam. Idam pi yam p'iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham.

Katame⁶ ca bhikkhave samkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā⁷ dukkhā? Seyyathīdam rūpūpādānakkhandho⁸ vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho samkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho, ime vuccanti bhikkhave samkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā⁹ dukkhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariya-saccam.

dhammā, 'ye vā pan' assa te⁴ honti attha-kāmā hita-kāmā phāsuka-kāmā yogakkhema-kāmā, mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā⁵ kaniṭṭhā vā⁵ mittā vā amaccā vā nāti-sālohitā vā, 'yā tehi saddhim⁶ asaṅgati asamāgamo asamodhānam amissī-bhāvo, ayam vuccati bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho. ¹ S^{ed} jānāti.

² Not in SS or K; Col B^m repeat the whole; so below.

³ B^m K M. iii. 250 byādhi.

⁴ Col repeats the whole for each term, sokadhammānam, paridevadhammānam, &c.

⁵ K M. iii. 250 read -domanassupāyāsa-; B^m and Col repeat separately.

⁶ SS katamo; B^m K Col M. iii. 250 katame. ⁷ B^m adds pi.

⁸ S^t pañcūp-; S^{ed} B^m K rūpūp°.

⁹ B^m adds pi.

⁴⁻⁴ K omits.

⁵⁻⁵ K omits.

⁶⁻⁶ K tesam.

19. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ¹ ariya-saccaṃ?

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā² nandi-rāga-sahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī, seyyathīdaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisaṃānā³ nivisati³? Yaṃ⁴ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Kiñci⁵ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ? Cakkhuṃ⁶ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati. Sotaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaṃ⁷ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpā⁸ loke . . . pe⁹ . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññāṇaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .

¹ K -ayo, both here and at M. iii. 250.

² B^m K; S. iv. 421; ponobbhavikā.

³ S^{cd} nivīso, and below.

⁴ Col omits; but reads yaṃ in § 20.

⁵ K kiñca.

⁶ B^m cakkhu.

⁷ So S^{cd} B^m K; S^t (here only) Col throughout ghāṇaṃ.

⁸ SS Col rūpaṃ.

⁹ Col adds piya-rūpaṃ . . . nivisati, and so after each successive term, in this sentence and onwards.

Jivhā-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā¹ vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Sadda-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Rasa-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā

¹ S° viññāṇa-

taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ¹ ariya-saccam.

20. Katamañ ca bhikkhave² dukkha-nirodham³ ariya-saccam?

Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-nirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha pahīyamānā pahīyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati? Yam⁴ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Kiñci⁵ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ⁶? Cakkhum⁷ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpā⁸ loke . . . pe . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññāṇaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .⁹ Mano-sam-

¹ K -ayo. ² B^m adds bhikkhu.

³ K nirodho. See S. v. 421.

⁴ So Col here. See ante § 19. ⁵ K kiñca.

⁶ Col supplies in full; etth' esā . . . nirujjhati.

⁷ B^m cakkhu. ⁸ SS Col rūpaṃ.

⁹ So SS. Col prints each clause in full, as before, and below also; B^m K repeat the succession sota-samphasso loke, &c., and below.

phasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-saññā loke . . . pe¹ . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke . . . piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodhaṃ² ariya-saccam.

21. Katamañ³ ca bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā ariya-saccam ?

Ayam eva Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathīdam sammā-diṭṭhi sammā - samkappo sammā - vācā sammā - kammando sammā - ājīvo sammā - vāyāmo sammā - sati sammā-samādhi.

⁴ ' Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-diṭṭhi ?

¹ B^m sadda-saññā loke, *éc.*

² K -dho.

³ S^c -mo *corrected to mā*; S^d -mañ; S^t -ma; Col B^m K M. iii. 251 -mañ.

⁴ See M. iii. 251; S. v. 8.

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-samudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā ¹ paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-diṭṭhi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo ?

Nekkhamma-saṃkappo avyāpāda²-saṃkappo avihimsā-saṃkappo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-vācā ?

Musā-vādā veramaṇī, pisunāya vācāya ³ veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya ⁴ veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vācā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-kammanto ?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-kammanto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo ?

Idha bhikkhave ariya-sāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppanānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.⁵ Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Anuppanānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyo-

¹ So S^c K Col M. and S. ; S^d -gaminī- ; S^t B^m gamini-.

² K M. abyāpāda.

³ K M. and S. pisunāya vācāya ; Col pisunā-vācā ; S^c pisunāya vācāya *corrected to* pisunā vācā ; S^{dt} pisunāya vācāya ; B^m pisunā-vācā ; S^t B^m have ṇ. See D. i. 4, 63 ; M. i. 179 ; K. V. 619, and below pp. 320, 323, 325.

⁴ So K M. and S. ; SS B^m Col pharusā-vācā.

⁵ S^c here paj^o, *corrected to* pad^o, *afterwards* pad^o ; S^{dt} paj (thrice). See S. v. 8.

bhāvāya¹ vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-sati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī² sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam, vedanāsu . . . pe³ . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-sati.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-samādhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati. Vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā⁶ upekhako⁷ viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: 'upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti' tatiyā⁸-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā⁹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā¹⁰ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ¹¹ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-samādhi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ.¹²

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

¹ So B^m K M. and S. S^d Col bhīyyo-; S^t bhiyo-.

² SS-pi. ³ B^m Col *in full*. ⁴ B^m K paṭhamam jhānaṃ.

⁵ B^m K dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ; K *adds pa, and continues* tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ.

⁶ SS *omit ca*; B^m *ca erased*. ⁷ B^m K upekkhako *ca*.

⁸ B^m -yam. ⁹ S^{cd} Col pahānā (*twice*).

¹⁰ B^m K atthaṅgamā. ¹¹ B^m K -am jhānaṃ.

¹² Col *adds* Magga-sacca-niddesaṃ.

bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya - dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. “Atthi dhammā ti” vā pan’ assa sati pacuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu ¹ ariya-saccesu.²

22. ³Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-vassāni, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta-vassāni, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattārosatipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni . . . pe ⁴ . . . pañca-vassāni . . . cattāri vassāni . . . tīṇi vassāni . . . dve vassāni . . . ekaṃ ⁵ vassaṃ, ⁶ tassa ⁷ dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.⁸ Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave ekaṃ vassaṃ, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-māsāni, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭhe vadhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta-māsāni, yo hi koci bhikkhu ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha-māsāni . . . pe ⁹ . . . pañca-māsāni . . . cattāri māsāni . . . tīṇi māsāni . . . dve māsāni . . .

¹ B^m K catūsu.

² K *adds* Saccapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. Dhammānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col *adds* Dhammānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānaṃ.

³ § 22 = M. 1. 62.

⁴ Col *repeats the whole clause with each number.*

⁵ B^m eka. ⁶ B^m *omits down to* anāgāmitā.

⁷ K *pa down to* tiṭṭhatu.

⁸ M^t *omits from* tassa dvinnaṃ . . . anāgāmitā.

⁹ Col. *repeats the whole clause with each number.*

ekaṃ māsam . . . aḍḍha-māsam,¹ tassa² dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.³ Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave aḍḍha-māso, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāham, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.³ 'Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānam⁴ samatikkamāya dukkha-domanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya⁵ nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti'⁶ iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ,⁷ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoça Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA-SUTTANTAM NIṬṬHITAM.⁸

¹ K pa, *down to* tiṭṭhatu.

² B^m *omits as before.*

³ B^m *adds* ti.

⁴ B^m K paridevānam.

⁵ B^m ñāyassādhigō.

⁶ Col *omits* ti.

⁷ *Above* § 2.

⁸ K -suttam niṭṭhitam navamaṃ.

[xxiii. Pāyāsi Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayam¹ ayasmā Kumāra-kassapo Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Setavyā² nāma Kosalānam nagaram tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo Setavyāyam³ viharati uttarena Setavyā⁴ Siṃsapā-⁵vane. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satīṇakatṭhodakam sadhaññam⁶ rāja-bhoggam raññā Pasenadi-Kosalena⁷ dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi-rājaññassa⁸ eva-rūpam⁹ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam uppannam hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko,¹⁰ n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-

¹ According to Dhammapāla (V. V. A. 297) *this was just after the Buddha's death.*

² S^t -yam; B^m K Setabyā, *and below.* ³ S^c -vyayam.

⁴ S^o -vya, *corrected to -vyayam; S^d -vyā; S^t -vyā, corrected to -vya, and below; B^m K -byam.*

⁵ B^m Sisapā; K sis^o. See A. i. 136; V. V. A. 297.

⁶ K *adds vā.*

⁷ B^m K *here Passenadinā, but at D. i. 87, Pasenadi- (see below, p. 342; and compare Divy. p. 620).*

⁸ K Pāyāsissa rājaññassa (so SS in § 3, and B^m in § 23). ⁹ S^c rūpakam.

¹⁰ So SS. B^m K paro loko, *and below.* See above vol. i. pp. 27, 58 and M. i. 402, iii. 71.

dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Assosum kho Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa Sāvako Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena sadhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyaṃ anuppatto Setavyāya¹ viharati uttarena Setavyā² Siṃsapā-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantam³ Kumāra-kassapaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “Paṇḍito vyatto⁴ medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuḍḍho⁵ c’eva arahā ca. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassaṇaṃ hotīti.”’ Atha kho Setavyakā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya⁶ nikkhamitvā saṃghā⁷ saṃghī gaṇībhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamanti.⁸

3. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño⁹ upari-pāsāde divā¹⁰-seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Setavyāya¹¹ nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghī gaṇībhūte uttarena-mukhe¹² gacchante¹³ yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamante.¹³ Divā khattaṃ āmantesi :

‘Kin nu kho bho khatte Setavyakā¹⁴ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇībhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ti’ ?

¹ So S^t, S^c -vyayaṃ ; S^d -vyaṃ ; B^m K -byāyaṃ.

² S^c -yaṃ ; S^d -yaṃ, *corrected to* -ya ; S^t -vyā.

³ S^{cd} bhagavo ; S^t vabhantaṃ ; B^m K -byaṃ.

⁴ B^m K byatto, *and below*.

⁵ B^m buddho (*sic*) *and so in* § 3. ⁶ S^c -vyā ; S^d -vya.

⁷ B^m K saṃgha- ; K (Sī) saṃghā°. (*See vol. i. pp. 112, 128.*)

⁸ B^m K *omit* tenupasaṃkamanti ; K (*note*) ito paraṃ Sīhala-poṭṭhake ‘tenupasaṃkamantīti’ dissati.

⁹ SS rañño.

¹⁰ S^{cd} divya-. *See* D. i. 112, 128.

¹¹ S^c -vyayaṃ ; S^d -vyāyaṃ ; S^t -vyāyā.

¹² SS mukho.

^{13, 13} K *omits* ; K (*note*) ito paraṃ Sīhala-poṭṭhake ‘tenupasaṃkamanteti’ dissati.

¹⁴ K Setavyā.

‘Atthi kho bho samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako Kosalesu cārikam̐ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim̐ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyam̐ anuppatto Setavyāyam̐ ¹ viharati uttarena Setavyā ² Siṃsapā-vane. Tam̐ kho pana bhavantam̐ ³ Kumāra-kassapam̐ evam̐ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: “Paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuḍḍho c’eva arahā cāti.” ⁴ Tam̐ enam̐ ⁵ bhavantam̐ Kumāra-kassapam̐ dassanāya upasaṃkaman-tīti.’ ⁶

‘Tena hi bho khatte yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evam̐ vadehi: “Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam̐ āha: Āgamentu ⁷ kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi ⁸ rājañño samaṇam̐ Kumāra-kassapam̐ dassanāya upasaṃkamissa-tīti.” Purā samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike bāle avyatte ⁹ saññāpeti: ¹⁰ “Iti pi atthi paraloko, ¹¹ atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam̐ kammānam̐ phalam̐ vipāko ti.” N’atthi hi bho khatte paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam̐ kammānam̐ phalam̐ vipāko ti.’

‘Evam̐ bho ti’ kho so khattā Pāyāsissa rājaññassa paṭissutvā yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike etad avoca: ‘Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam̐ āha: “Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi rājañño samaṇam̐ Kumāra-kassapam̐ dassanāya upasaṃkamissa-tīti.”’

4. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyakehi brāhmaṇa-gahapatikehi parivuto yena Siṃsapā-vanam̐ yen’ āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhim̐ sammodi sammod-

¹ SS Setavyāya.

² SS ovyam̐; B^m K obyam̐.

³ S^{cd} bhagav°.

⁴ K ca.

⁵ S° tamono; S^{dt} tameno; B^m adds te; (K tam ete).

⁶ K upasaṃkamissantīti.

⁷ S^t āgamimtu.

⁸ B^m adds pi.

⁹ S^t B^m K bāle avyatte (B^m aby°).

¹⁰ SS -petīti.

¹¹ B^m K paro loko, and below.

anīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Setavyakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app' ekacce āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su, app' ekacce āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhiṃ sammodim̐su, sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su, app' ekacce yen' āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su, app' ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su, app' ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su.

5. Ekamantaṃ nisinnokho Pāyāsi rājañño āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ etad avoca :

'Ahaṃ hi bho Kassapa evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī : Iti pi n' atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Nāhaṃ¹ Rājañña evaṃ-vādiṃ evaṃ-diṭṭhiṃ² addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā. Kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ vadeyya : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājañña, ime candima-suriyā³ imasmim̐⁴ loke parasmim̐ vā, devā⁵ te manussā vā ti ?'

'Ime bho Kassapa candima-suriyā parasmim̐ loke na imasmim̐, devā te na manussā ti.'

'Iminā⁶ kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

6. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā,

¹ SS^m nāhaṃ ; K sohaṃ. ² So B^m ; SS -vādi, -diṭṭhi.

³ B^m -sūriyā, and below.

⁴ K adds vā.

⁵ B^m adds vā ; so also K, omitting te.

⁶ B^m adds pi.

n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya¹ Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī piṣuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā² samphappalāpī abhijjhālū³ vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadā 'haṃ jānāmi: "Na dān'ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhabhissantīti" tyāhaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vādāmi: "Santi kho bho eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino:—Ye te pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī piṣuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantīti.⁵ Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī piṣuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana⁷ me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ⁸ yathā sāmaṃ⁸ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti." Te me "Sādhūti

¹ S^c kathañcidvaya; S^d katañcidvaya.

² SS piṣuṇā-, pharusā, *twice*; B^m piṣuṇa-, pharusa-, *twice*; K piṣuṇā- *but* pharusa-, *twice*. See D. ii. 312.

³ SS B^m jhālu (*apparently*), and *below*. ⁴ K byāo.

⁵ B^m upapajjissantīti; K upapajjantīti; B^m K upap^o *throughout*. ⁶ K bhavati. ⁷ SS bho.

⁸⁻⁸ S^c yathāssamaṃ; S^d yathāssassamaṃ.

paṭissutvā n'eva āgantvā ārocenti, na pana dūtaṃ paṇṇanti.¹ Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

7. 'Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rājañña? Idha te purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti."² Te tvam³ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā,⁴ kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā,⁵ dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā,⁶ dakkhiṇato nagarassa⁷ āghātane⁸ sīsaṃ chindathāti." Te "Sādhuṭi" paṭisunṭivā,⁹ taṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ¹⁰ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa āghātane nisidāpeyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so¹¹ coro cora-ghātesu: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim¹² me gāme vā nigame vā mittā-maccā nāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā¹³ āgac-

¹ K pahinanti.

² K vadehīti; K (Sī) paṇehīti. See pp. 332, 339.

³ S^c netam; S^{dt} tetam; B^m K te tvam.

⁴ B^m K kāretvā, *and below*; K (Sī) karitvā. See D. i. 98.

⁵ *Here* S^t paṭitvā; S^{cd} *here* pariggahetva; SS *below* parinetvā.

⁶ S^{cd} B^m K -khamitvā *twice*; S^t -khāmetvā. So Jāt. i. 326.

⁷ S^t naṅg^o, *and below*. ⁸ *All MSS.* āghātana (*twice*);

⁹ S^d paṭiss^o; B^m K paṭissutvā (*and onwards*).

¹⁰ S^c -akam.

¹¹ K bho.

¹² SS (*here only*) asukasmim (*twice afterwards* m).

¹³ SS dassetvā (*thrice*); B^m K uddisitvā (*thrice*); Sum uddassetvā.

chāmīti? ” Udāhu vippalapantass’ eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti? ’

‘ Na hi so bho Kassapa coro labheyya cora-ghātesu : “ Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmīṃ me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti. ” Atha kho naṃ vippalantass’ eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti. ’

‘ So hi nāma Rājāñña coro manusso manussa-bhūtesu cora-ghātesu na labhissati : “ Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmīṃ me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti. ” Kim pana te mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pañātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisunā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū ¹ vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī ² kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā labhissanti niraya-pālesu : “ Āgamentu tāva bhavanto niraya-pālā yāva mayam Pāyāsissa rājāññassa gantvā ārocema : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti ” ? Iminā pi kho te Rājāñña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. ’

8. ‘ Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho evam me ettha hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. ’

‘ Atthi pana Rājāñña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti? ’

‘ Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. ’

‘ Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāññāti? ’

‘ Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pañātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchā-

¹ S^{dt} -jhā.

² B^m adds te.

cārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇaya vācāyā paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya ¹ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadāhaṃ jānāmi : “ Na dān’ ime imambhā ābādhā vuṭṭha-hissantīti,” tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi : “ Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino —Ye te pānātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya ² paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya ³ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjantīti. Bhavanto kho pānātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya ⁴ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ, yathā sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti.” Te me “ Sādhuti ” paṭisunītvā n’eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ pahinānti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti :

¹ SS pisuṇā-vācā *and* pharusā-vacā; B^m pisuṇāya vācāya *and* pharusāya vācāya; K pisuṇā-vācā *and* pharusā-vācā.

² S^c pisuṇā-vācāya; S^d K pisuṇā-vācā; B^m pisuṇāya vācāya.

³ S^d pharusā-vācā; S^c pharusā-vācāya; S^t B^m pharusāya vācāyā; K pharusāvācā (*and so onwards*).

⁴ S^{ct} B^m pharusāya vācāya; S^d pharusā-vācā.

Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

9. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya¹ pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti.² Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso gūtha-kūpe sasīsako³ nimuggo assa. Atha tvaṃ purise āṇāpeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddharathāti." Te⁴ "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddhareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitaṃ nimmajjathāti." Te "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitaṃ nimmajjeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya⁵ tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ⁶ ubbaṭṭethāti."⁷ Te⁸ tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya⁹ tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ¹⁰ ubbaṭṭeyyuṃ.¹¹ Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhañjitvā¹² sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotam karoṭhāti." Te taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhañjitvā sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotam kareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappethāti." Te tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho¹³ tassa purisassa mahagghaṇ ca mālaṃ mahagghaṇ ca vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upaharathāti." Te tassa purisassa mahagghaṇ ca mālaṃ mahagghaṇ ca

¹ B upamāyamidhekacce ; K upamāyapidhekacce (*and so both throughout*). ² SS *usually* ajānanti.

³ S^t sisako ; B^m sasīsakam. ⁴ K te te, *and below*.

⁵ S^d pañcupattikāya ; S^t paccumattikāya.

⁶ S^o sabbavaṭṭitaṃ ; S^d sabbattitaṃ ; S^t subattitaṃ ; B^m suppo ; K ubbaṭitaṃ (*and below*).

⁷ B^m uppaṭṭo *and so* B^d at Jāt. v. 89 ; K ubbaṭethāti. *See* Jāt. i. 238. ⁸ K *adds* te te sādhūti paṭi^o.

⁹ S^t paccumattikāya ; S^o paṇḍumattikā.

¹⁰ S^t subaṭṭo ; B^m suppo. ¹¹ B^m uppo ; K ubbaṭeyyuṃ.

¹² *See* Pug. P. p. 56.

¹³ K *omits*.

vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upahareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: “Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā, pañca kāma-guṇāni upatṭhapethāti.”¹ Te taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā pañca kāma-guṇāni upatṭhapeyyuṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi Rājañña? Api nu tassa purisassa sunahātassa² suvilittassa kappita³-kesa-massussa āmutta-mālābharāṇassa⁴ odāta-vattha-vasa-nassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitassa samaṅgibhūtassa paricāriyamānassa⁵ punad eva⁶ tasmim gūtha-kūpe nimmujjitukāmatā⁷ assāti?’

‘No h’idaṃ bho Kassapa.’

‘Taṃ kissa hetu?’

‘Asuci bho Kassapa gūtha-kūpo, asuci c’eva⁸ asuci-saṃkhāto ca duggandho ca duggandha-saṃkhāto ca jeguccho ca jeguccha-saṃkhāto ca paṭikkūlo⁹ ca paṭikkūla-saṃkhāto cāti.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājañña manussā devānam asucī c’eva asuci-saṃkhātā ca duggandhā ca duggandha-saṃkhātā ca jegucchā ca jeguccha-saṃkhātā ca paṭikkūlā ca paṭikkūla-saṃkhātā ca. Yojana-sataṃ kho Rājañña manussa-gaṇḍho deve ubbāhati.¹⁰ Kim pana te mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā pānātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya¹¹ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-ditṭhī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppannā¹² āgantvā ārocessanti: “Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-

¹ B^m -ṭhāp°, *twice*.

² S^d B^m K sunhātassa; K (*note*) sunahātassa.

³ B^m sukappita-.

⁴ K maṅkaraṇassa.

⁵ B^m K paricāraya°.

⁶ SS *add* tassa.

⁷ B^m -kamyatā; K -kāmyatā.

⁸ S^{cd} asucimeva (*twice*).

⁹ K paṭikkūlo° (*four times*.) ¹⁰ B^m ubbādhati. *See* p. 347.

¹¹ S^d K pisuṇāvācā . . . pharusāvācā.

¹² B^m K upapannā te (*cp.* § 7, p. 13, *where* B^m *adds* te, *though in a different place*). K *puts full stop* at upapannā.

dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?" Iminā pi kho te Rājāñña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

10. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājāñña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . .'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadāhaṃ jānāmi : "Na idān' ime imamahā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantīti," tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi : "Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ ditthino—Ye te pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saḥavyatan ti. Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Sace tesam bhavataṃ¹ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjissanti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saḥavyataṃ. Sace² bho kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyyātha devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saḥavyataṃ, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha—Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ, yathā

¹ S^ct bhavantānaṃ ; K bhavati.

² K inserts kho.

sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti.” Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunītvā n’eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ pahinanti. Ayam pi kho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko n’atthi sattā opapātikā n’atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

11. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña taṃ yev’ ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Yaṃ kho¹ Rājāñña mānusakaṃ vassa-sataṃ, devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ eso eko rattindivo.² Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyomaṃso, tena māsenā dvādasa-māsiyo³ saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassa-sahassaṃ devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Ye te mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-merayamajja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te⁴ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ uppannā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saṃvavyatāṃ. Sace pana tesamaṃ evaṃ bhavissati: “Yāva mayamaṃ dve vā tīṇi vā rattindivāni dibbehi pañcākāma-guṇehi⁵ samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārema, atha mayamaṃ Pāyāsissa Rājāññassa gantvā āroccesāma⁶: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti,” api nu te⁷ āgantvā āroccesumaṃ⁸: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘No h’idaṃ⁹ bho Kassapa. Api hi mayamaṃ bho Kassapa ciramaṃ kālakatā pi bhavēyyāma. Ko pan’ etaṃ bhoto Kassapaassa āroceti: “Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā” ti vā, “Evaṃ diḡhāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā” ti vā. Na mayamaṃ

¹ K kho pana.

² B^m rattidivo (*twice*).

³ So SS B^m K. (*Compare māsikaṃ at Th. 1. 283 and D. 1. 166=M. i. 238, 342; P.P. p. 55.*)

⁴ So B^m. SS K omit.

⁵ K pañcahi ko.

⁶ So SS; B^m K āroccesāma.

⁷ SS api te; B^m api na te; K nu te.

⁸ SS B^m āroccesumaṃ.

⁹ B^m etaṃ; K hi taṃ.

bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma “ Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā ” ti vā “ Evaṃ dīghāyakā devā Tāvatiṃsā ” ti vā.¹

‘ Seyyathā pi Rājañña jaccandho puriso yo² na passeyya kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohita-kāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjiṭṭhikāni³ rūpāni, na passeyya sama-visamaṃ, na passeyya tāraka-rupāni⁴ na passeyya candima-suriye.⁵ So evaṃ vadeyya: “ N’atthi⁶ kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, n’atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, n’atthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi pītakāni rūpāni, n’atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi lohita-kāni rūpāni, n’atthi lohita-kānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, n’atthi mañjiṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi sama-visamaṃ, n’atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, n’atthi tāraka-rupāni, n’atthi tāraka-rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi candima-suriyā,⁷ n’atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvī.⁸ Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n’atthīti.” Sammā nu kho so Rājañña vadamaṇo vadeyyāti? ’

‘ No h’ idaṃ bho Kassapa. Atthi⁹ kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, atthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī,¹⁰ atthi pītakāni rūpāni, atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi lohita-kāni rūpāni, atthi lohita-kānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, atthi mañjiṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānaṃ

¹ SS B^m K *all omit* ti ; *cp.* p. 329.

² S^o ye ; S^d B^m K *omit*.

³ K mañjeṭṭhakāni (*and below*). See M. 1. 35, 529, and Vimāna Vatthu xxxix. 1.

⁴ *All MSS.* tāraka-rūpāni *thrice* ; K tārakāni rupāni *thrice*.
⁵ B^m -sūriye.

⁶ S^od tattha.

⁷ SS^o -yānaṃ rūpāni.

⁸ SS *insert* n’atthi.

⁹ SS tattha.

¹⁰ B^m pa ; K pe, *down to* atthi sama-visamaṃ.

dassāvī, atthi sama-visamaṃ, atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, atthi tāraka-rupāni, atthi tāraka-rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi candima-suriyā, atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvī.¹ “Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n’atthīti,” na hi so bho Kassapa sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.’

‘Evam eva kho tvam Rājāñña jaccandhūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi, yaṃ² maṃ tvam evam vadesi³: “Ko pan’ etaṃ⁴ bhoto Kassapassa āroceti: ‘Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā, ‘Evam dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā. Na mayaṃ bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma: ‘Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā ‘Evam dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā.”’

‘Na kho Rājāñña evam paraloko⁵ daṭṭhabbo yathā tvam maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkunā. Ye kho te Rājāñña samaṇa - brāhmaṇā araññe⁶ vanapatthāni⁷ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti⁸ appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni,⁸ te tattha appamattā ātāpino pahitattā⁹ viharantā¹⁰ dibbam¹¹ cakkhum visodhenti, te dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkamanta-mānusakena imam eva¹² lokam passanti¹³ param eva,¹³ satte ca¹⁴ opapātike. Evam¹⁵ kho Rājāñña para-loko daṭṭhabbo,¹⁶ na tveva¹⁶ yathā tvam¹⁷ maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkhunā. Iminā pi kho te Rājāñña pariyāyena evam hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kamānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

12. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho

¹ SS *add* atthi. ² S^t *omits*; K yaṃ etaṃ evam vadesi.

³ S^{cd} vadeyya.

⁴ B^m pana me taṃ.

⁵ K paro loko, *and below*.

⁶ B^m K arañña-.

⁷ B^m vanapattāni.

⁸⁻⁸ B^m K *omit*. K (Sī) ito param ‘appasaddāni appanigghosānīti’ dissati.

⁹ S^c pahīno; S^d pahīto.

¹⁰ S^c -taṃ.

¹¹ K dibba-.

¹² B^m K imaṇ c’eva.

¹³⁻¹³ S^t purima; B^m K paraṇ ca.

¹⁴ *All MSS. omit* ca.

¹⁵ B^m *adds* ca.

¹⁶⁻¹⁶ S^c nattheva; S^t na tvevaṃ.

¹⁷ SS *omit* tvam.

evam me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idhāhaṃ bho Kassapa passāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe sīlavante kalyāṇa-dhamme jīvitukāme amaritukāme sukha-kāme dukkha-pañikkūle.¹ Tassa mayhaṃ bho Kassapa evaṃ hoti: Sace kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā evaṃ jāneyyumaḥ: "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," idān' ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā viṣaṃ vā khādeyyumaḥ, satthaṃ vā āhareyyumaḥ, ubbandhitvā² vā kālaṃ kareyyumaḥ, papāte vā papateyyumaḥ. Yasmā ca kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā na evaṃ jānanti: "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," tasmā ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā jīvitukāmā amaritukāmā sukha-kāmā dukkha-pañikkūlā.³ Ayam pi⁴ bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

13. 'Tena hi Rājañña upamaṇaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa dve pajāpatiyo ahesumaḥ. Ekissā putto ahoṣi dasavassuddesiko vā dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ekā gabbhinī upavijaññā, atha kho so brāhmaṇo kālaṃ akāsi. Atha kho so māṇavako mātu-sapattiṃ⁵ etad avoca: "Yam idaṃ bhoti dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ

¹ K paṇikkūle (*and so below*).

² See Therī Gāthā 80; Jāt. i. 111, 345, 504.

³ B^m adds attānaṃ na mārenti.

⁴ K adds kho.

⁵ K mātusapattiṃ. (*Note*) mātusapattinti vā paṭho.

mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh' ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti¹ dāyajjaṃ niyyātehīti." Evaṃ vutte sā brāhmaṇi taṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: "Āgamehī tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati, tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā pi te opabhoggā² bhavissatīti."

'Dutiyam pi kho māṇavako mātu-sapattim etad avoca: "Yam³ idaṃ bhoti dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabban taṃ mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me⁴ bhoti dāyajjaṃ niyyātehīti." Dutiyam pi kho sā brāhmaṇi taṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: "Āgamehī tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā⁵ pi te opabhoggā bhavissatīti."

'Tatīyam pi kho so māṇavako mātu-sapattim etad avoca: "Yam idaṃ hoti dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabban taṃ mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti dāyajjaṃ niyyātehīti." Atha kho sā brāhmaṇi satthaṃ gahetvā ovarakaṃ pavisitvā⁶ udaram opādesi⁷: "Yāva jānāmi⁸ yadi vā kumārako yadi vā kumārikā ti." Sā attānañ c'eva⁹ jīvitam gabbhaṃ sāpateyyañ ca [vināsesi]⁹ yāthā¹⁰ taṃ bālā avyattā anaya-vyasanam āpannā, ayoniso dāyajjaṃ gavessantī. Evaṃ eva¹⁰ kho tvam Rājañña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanam āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokam gave-

¹ B^m pitu me hoti; SS tumhetta kiñci pi tañ ca hoti dāyajjaṃ, *first time and second*; but kiñci pitu me hoti (or bhoti) dāyajjaṃ *the third time*; K tuyhettha kiñci pitu me santako bhoti dāyajjaṃ *with a note that santako is not found in Ceylon MSS.*

² K upa^o. ³ B^m K yam; SS yad. ⁴ S^t pime.

⁵ B^m K sā; SS sabbā. ⁶ B^m pavisitvā.

⁷ K uppādesi. ⁸ So SS; B^m vijāyāmi; K vijānāmi.

⁹⁻⁹ SS K omit vināsesi; B^m jīvitañ ca sabbañ ca sāpateyyañ ca vināsesi; K jīvitañ ca gabbhañ ca sāpateyyañ ca.

¹⁰ S^t nā; S^{cd} omit.

santo, seyyathā pi sā¹ brāhmaṇī bālā avyattā anaya-
 vyaṣaṇaṃ āpannā ayoniso dāyajjaṃ gavesanti.² Na kho
 Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā
 apakkaṃ paripācenti,³ api ca paripākaṃ⁴ āgamenti
 paṇḍitā.⁵ Attho hi⁶ Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇaṇaṃ
 sīlavantaṇaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammaṇaṃ jīvitena. Yathā
 yathā kho⁷ Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-
 dhammā ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti,⁸ tathā tathā⁹
 bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti, bahujana-hitāya ca paṭipajjanti
 bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya¹⁰ atthāya hitāya
 sukhāya deva-manussaṇaṃ. Iminā pi kho te¹¹ Rājañña
 pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā
 opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kammaṇaṃ phalaṃ
 vipāko ti.'

14. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evaṃ āha, atha kho
 evaṃ me ettha¹² hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi
 sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kammaṇaṃ
 phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho¹³ Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ
 gahetvā dassenti: "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cāri,
 imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti."¹⁴ Tyāhaṃ
 evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ
 yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā allena
 cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanaṃ¹⁵

¹ K omits pi sā.

² SS -ti.

³ SS pācenti.

⁴ S^t B^m K paripākaṃ; S^{cd} -kā.

⁵ S^t pāsita; B^m paṇḍitānaṃ (|| after āgamenti, so that
 paṇḍitānaṃ is thrown into the next sentence).

⁶ K aññehi.

⁷ K omits yathā kho.

⁸ S^{cd} diṭṭhanti.

⁹ K omits one tathā.

¹⁰ So SS. B^m K -pāya.

¹¹ K omits.

¹² B^m ettha me.

¹³ S^{cd} Ime kho; S^t Idha me so.

¹⁴ K vadehīti; in next § dehīti. See p. 321.

¹⁵ B^m K bahalavil^o (twice); K (Sī) bahalāv^o.

karitvā¹ uddhanam āropetvā aggim dethāti.” Te me “sadhūti” paṭisunītvā² tam purisaṃ jīvantam yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanam karitvā³ uddhanam āropetvā aggim denti. Yadā mayam jānāma: “Kālakato⁴ so puriso ti,” atha nam⁵ kumbhim oropetvā ubbhinditvā⁶ mukhaṃ vivaritvā sanikaṃ⁷ nillokema⁸: “App eva nām’ assa jīvam nikkhamantam passeyyāmāti.” N’ ev’ assa mayam jīvam nikkhamantam passāma. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evam hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātika, n’atthi sukata-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

15. ‘Tena hi Rājañña tam yev’ ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Abhijānāsi no tvam Rājañña divā-seyyam upagato supinakaṃ passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakam vana-rāmaṇeyyakam bhūmi-rāmaṇeyyakam pokkharañī-rāmaṇeyyakan ti?’⁹

‘Abhijānām’ aham bho Kassapa divā-seyyam upagato supinakaṃ passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakam vana-rāmaṇeyyakan ti.’

‘Rakkhanti tam tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā¹⁰ pi velāmikā¹¹ pi komārikā pīti?’

‘Evam pi¹² bho Kassapa rakkhanti mam¹³ tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā pi velāmikā¹⁴ pi komārikā pīti.’

‘Api nu tā tumham¹⁵ jīvaṃ passanti pavisantam¹⁶ vā nikkhamantam vā ti?’

¹ B^m kāretvā. ² K paṭissutvā. ³ So B^m here.

⁴ B^m kālañkato. ⁵ S^{cd} B^m nam; S^t K tam.

⁶ B^m ubbandhitvā. ⁷ S^{cd} sunikam; S^t sanikam.

⁸ K vilokema. ⁹ Compare J.R.A.S. 1899, p. 77.

¹⁰ B^m K vāmanakā, and below. See M. 1. 178.

¹¹ S^c velomikā; S^d celovikā; S^t velāvikā; B^m velāsikā; K celāvikā (and below).

¹² K omits.

¹³ S^d B^m omit.

¹⁴ So S^c, S^d velāmi (and omits pi); S^t velācakā (omits komārikā pi); B^m velāsikā. See above, p. 198.

¹⁵ S^t tuyha; B^m K tuyham.

¹⁶ B^m pavīs^o.

‘No h’ idam¹ bho Kassapa.’

‘Tā hi nāma Rājañña tumham² jīvantassa jīvantiyo jīvaṃ na passissantī pavisaṃtaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā. Kim pana tvaṃ³ kālakatassa⁴ jīvaṃ passissantī pavisaṃtaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā? Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

16. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me⁵ ettha hoti: Iti pi, n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

‘Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

‘Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?’

‘Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: “Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti.”⁶ Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletvaṃ jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tuletthāti.” Te me “Sādhīti” paṭisunītvā⁷ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletvaṃ jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tulenti.⁸ Yadā so jīvati,⁹ tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so kālakato hoti, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro¹⁰ ca akammaññataro ca. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.”

17. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya

¹ B^m K etaṃ.

² S^t B^m K tuyhaṃ.

³ So SS B^m.

⁴ B^m kālañño.

⁵ S^d eva; B^m ettha me.

⁶ K dehīti.

⁷ K paṭissutvā.

⁸ B^m tulanti.

⁹ S^{cd} jīvi.

¹⁰ S^{cd} patthinatthiro; B^m pattinnataro; K patthinataro (and so all below). See ‘Vinaya Texts,’ p. ii. 206, and Asl. 307.

pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa attham ājānanti. Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso divasa¹-santattam ayo-guḷam ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam ² tulāya toleyya, ³ tam enam aparena samayena sītam nibbutam tulāya toleyya. Kadā nu kho so ayo-guḷo lahutaro vā ⁴ hoti mudutaro vā kammaññataro vā? Yadā vā āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, yadā vā sīto nibbuto ti?'

'Yadā so bho Kassapa ayo-guḷo tejo-sahagato ca hoti vāyo-sahagato āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so ayo-guḷo n'eva tejo-sahagato hoti na vāyo-sahagato sīto nibbuto, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro cāti.'

'Evam eva kho Rājañña yadā 'yam ⁵ kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca.⁶ Yadā panāyam kāyo n'eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti na usmā-sahagato ⁷ na viññāṇa-sahagato,⁸ tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro ca. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evam hoti: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.'

18. 'Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapa evam āha, atha kho evam me ettha ⁹ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe'

'Yathā katham viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coram āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yam

¹ B^m -sam; K divasantattam. ² K sañjoti (*twice*).

³ So S^{dt}; S^c toleyyam; B^m K tuleyya (*and below*).

⁴ S^c cā *corrected to* ca.

⁵ K ayam.

⁶ See M. i. 295; Chānd. Up. vi. 8, 6; Tait. Br. ii., 2, 9, 1.

⁷ K *adds* ca.

⁸ K *adds* ca.

⁹ S^c evam me' v' ettha; S^{dt} evameettha.

icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti.”¹ Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ anupahacca chaviṃ ca cammaṇ ca maṃsaṇ ca nahāruṇ² ca aṭṭhiṇ ca aṭṭhi-miṇjaṇ ca jīvitā voropethāti.”³ Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunītvā taṃ purisaṃ anupahacca⁴ chaviṇ ca⁵ cammaṇ ca maṃsaṇ ca nahāruṇ ca aṭṭhiṇ ca aṭṭhi-miṇjaṇ ca jīvitā voropenti. Yadā so addhamato⁶ hoti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ nipātetha, app eva nāṃ’ assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyārūṭi.” Te taṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ nipāteṇti, n’eva assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ avakujjaṃ⁷ nipātetha . . . pe . . . passena nipātetha . . . dutiyena passena nipātetha . . . uddhaṃ ṭhapetha . . . omuddhakaṃ ṭhapetha . . . pāṇinā ākoṭetha . . . leḍḍunā⁸ ākoṭetha . . . daṇḍena ākoṭetha . . . satthena ākoṭetha . . . odunātha . . . sandhunātha . . . niddhunātha,⁹ app eva nāṃ’ assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmāti.” Te taṃ purisaṃ odhunanti¹⁰ sandhunanti¹¹ niddhunanti,¹² n’eva assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma.¹³ Tassa ca¹⁴ tad eva cakkhuṃ¹⁵ hoti te¹⁶ rūpā taṇ c’ āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti, tad eva sotam hoti te saddā taṇ c’ āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti, tad eva ghānaṃ hoti te gandhā taṇ c’ āyatanam nappaṭi-

¹ K vadehīti.

² B^m nhāruṇ.

³ B^m K voropetha, app eva nāṃ’ assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmāti.

⁴ S^d anap.

⁵ B^m pa, *down to* -miṇjaṇ ca. ⁶ SS amato ; B^m āmato.

⁷ SS, B^m K avakujja, *but see below*, p. 337, *note* ¹¹, and J.P.T.S., 1886, p. 148 ; M. i. 80 ; S v. 89 ; Jāt. vi. 40.

⁸ K leḍḍunā ; (*note*) leḍḍunātipi pāṭho.

⁹ S^{cd} nibbunātha : *see below*.

¹⁰ S^{cd} omunanti.

¹¹ S^c samun^c ; B^m samdhūn^o.

¹² S^c nibbun^o ; B^m niddhūn^o (*but not above*).

¹³ K passeyyāma.

¹⁴ B^m K omit.

¹⁵ B^m cakkhu ; K cakkham.

¹⁶ S^t omits.

saṃvedeti, sā yeva¹ jivhā hoti te rasā tañ c'āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti, so yeva² kāyo hoti te phoṭṭhabbā tañ c'āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti."

19. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājañña aññataro saṅkha-dhamo saṅkham ādāya paccantimaṃ janapadam agamāsi. So yen' aññataro gāmo ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā majjhe gāmassa ṭhito tikkhattum saṅkham upalāsitvā³ saṅkham bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Rājañña tesam paccantajānam⁴ manussānam etad ahoṣi: "Kissa⁵ nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo⁶ evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo⁷ ti?" Sannipatitvā taṃ saṅkha-dhamam etad avocaṃ: "Ambho kissa⁸ nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo ti?" "Eso kho bho⁹ saṅkho nāma yass' eso¹⁰ saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo ti." Te taṃ saṅkham-uttānam nipātesum: "Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhāti." N'eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi. Te taṃ saṅkham avakujjam¹¹ nipātesum . . . passena nipātesum . . . dutiyena passena nipātesum . . . uddham ṭhapesum . . . omuddhakam ṭhapesum . . .

¹ SS omit yeva; B^m ca.

² K so va.

³ SS upalāsitvā; B^m upalāpetvā; K upalāsetvā. See Mil. p. 21 (*last line*), Trenckner, 'Pali Miscellany,' p. 83.

⁴ S^{cd} paccantarajānam; B^m K paccanta-janapada-; K (Sī) paccantajānam.

⁵ SS ambho kissa; B^m K ambho kassa.

⁶ So SS; B^m khamaniyo; and so onwards; K kammaniyo. B^m and K throughout °niyo.

⁷ K muñcaniyo (*three times*).

⁸ B^m kassa.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ K yassa os.

¹¹ So all MSS. and K.

pāṇinā ākoṭesum . . . leddunā ākoṭesum . . . daṇḍena ākoṭesum . . . satthena ākoṭesum . . . odhunimṣu . . . sandhunimṣu . . . niddhunimṣu : “Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhāti.” N’eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi. Atha kho Rājāṇṇa tassa saṅkha-dhamassa etad ahosi : “Yāva¹ bālā ime paccantajā² manussā ! Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso saṅkha-saddam gavesissantīti !” Tesam pekkhamānānaṃ saṅkhaṃ gahetvā tikkhattum saṅkhaṃ upalāsivā³ saṅkhaṃ ādāya pakkāmi.⁴ Atha kho Rājāṇṇa tesam paccantajānaṃ⁵ manussānaṃ etad ahosi : “Yadā kira bho ayaṃ saṅkho nāma purisa-sahagato ca hoti vāyāma-sahagato ca vāyo-sahagato⁶ ca, tadāyaṃ saṅkho saddam karoti. Yadā panāyaṃ saṅkho n’eva purisa-sahagato hoti na vāyāma-sahagato na vāyo-sahagato, nāyaṃ saṅkho saddam karotīti.” Evam eva kho Rājāṇṇa yadāyaṃ kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā abhikkamati pi⁷ paṭikkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisidati pi seyyam pi kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ passati, sotena pi saddam suṇāti, ghānena pi gandham ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasam sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ vijānāti. Yadā panāyaṃ kāyo n’eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti, na usmā-sahagato ca, na viññāṇa-sahagato, tadā n’eva abhikkamati na paṭikkamati na tiṭṭhati na nisidati na seyyam kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ na passati, sotena pi saddam na suṇāti, ghānena pi gandham na ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasam na sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam na phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ na vijānāti. Iminā pi kho te Rājāṇṇa pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’⁸

20. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho

¹ B^m K *add* kho. ² B^m paccanta-janapada- ; K -padā.

³ SS upalāsivā ; B^m npalāpetvā ; K upalasetvā.

⁴ B^m pakkami. ⁵ B^m K -janapadānaṃ.

⁶ B^m vāyu-, *and below*.

⁷ S^{cd} *omit*.

⁸ K *adds* Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

evam me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . . '

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cāri, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti."¹ Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa chaviṃ chindatha, app eva nām'assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa chaviṃ chindanti, n'ev'assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa cammaṃ chindatha . . . maṃsaṃ chindatha . . . nahāruṃ chindatha . . . aṭṭhiṃ chindatha . . . aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindatha, app eva nām'assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindanti, n'ev'assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

21. 'Tena hi Rājañña upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña² aggiko jaṭilo araññāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyā³ vasati.⁴ Atha kho Rājañña aññataro janapada-padeso⁵ vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho so sattho⁶ tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa assamassa sāmantaṃ eka-rattiṃ vasitvā pakkāmi.⁷ Atha kho Rājañña tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa

¹ K vadehīti. See p. 321. ² B^m K insert aññataro.

³ S^t paṭiyā.

⁴ B^m samati; K sammati; (Sī) vasati.

⁵ So SS K (Sī); B^m janapadesattho; K janapado satthavāso.

⁶ So S^t B^m; S^c satto; S^d tatta; K satthavāso.

⁷ B^m pakkami.

etad ahosi : “ Yan nūnāhaṃ yena so sattha-vāso¹ ten’ upasaṃkameyyaṃ, app eva nāma’ettha kiñci upakaraṇaṃ² adhigaccheyyan ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo kālass’ eva vuṭṭhāya yena so sattha-vāso ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā addasa tasmim satthavāse daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandam³ uttāna-seyyakaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvān’ assa⁴ etad ahosi : “ Na kho me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yam me pekkhamānassa manussa-bhūto kālaṃ kareyya. Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ dāraṃ⁵ assamaṃ netvā⁶ āpādeyyaṃ poseyyaṃ vadḍheyyan ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ assamaṃ ānetvā⁷ āpādesi posesi vadḍhesi. Yādā so dāraṃ dasavassuddesiko vā hoti dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ath’ assa⁸ aggikassa jaṭilassa janapade kiñcid eva karaṇīyaṃ uppajji.⁹ Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ etad avoca : “ Icchāma’ ahaṃ tāta janapadaṃ¹⁰ gantaṃ, aggim¹¹ paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya, ayaṃ vāsī, imāni kaṭṭhāni, idaṃ araṇi¹²-sahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsi.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ evam anusāsivā janapadaṃ agamāsi. Tassa khiddā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Atha kho tassa dāraṃ etad ahosi : “ Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca : ‘ Aggim tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsi.’ Yan nūnāhaṃ aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyan ti.”

¹ S^t here only, and S^{cd} here and below -āvāso. SS in § 17 (pp. 344, 345) sattha-vāso.

² S^{cd} -kannaṃ.

³ K maṇḍam.

⁴ SS *decidedly* disvā tassa. See p. 347.

⁵ S^t idaṃ daharaṃ.

⁶ S^c assamaṃ mānetvā ; S^{dt} B^m K assamaṃ netvā.

⁷ So SS B^m K netvā as before.

⁸ S^t atha tassa ; B^m K atha kho tassa.

⁹ K kiñci deva-karaṇīyaṃ upapajji.

¹⁰ B^m nagaraṃ.

¹¹ B^m K add tāta.

¹² SS vary between i and ī ; K always oṇi ; B^m always oṇi.

Atha kho so dārako araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā¹ tacchi : “ App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggim adhigacchi. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesi,² tidhā phālesi, catudhā phālesi, pañcadhā phālesi, dasadhā phālesi, satadhā³ phālesi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā⁴ udukkhale koṭṭhesi,⁵ udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opuni:⁶ “ App eva nāma⁷ aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggim adhigacchi. Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo janapade taṃ karaṇiyam tīretvā, yena sako assamo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca : “ Kacci te tāta aggi⁸ nibbuto ti ? ” “ Idha me tāta khiddā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Tassa me etad ahosi : Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca : ‘ Aggim tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te⁹ aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya ayam vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsīti.’ Yan nūnāhaṃ aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ tāta araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā tacchim : ‘ App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.’ N’evāhaṃ aggim adhigacchim. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesim, tidhā phālesim, catudhā phālesim, pañcadhā phālesim, dasadhā phālesim, satadhā phālesim, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsim, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā udukkhale koṭṭhesim, udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opunim : ‘ App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.’ N’evāhaṃ aggim adhigacchin ti.” Atha kho tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi : “ Yāva bālo ayam dārako avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso aggim gavesissatiti ? ” Tassa pekkhamānassa araṇi-sahitaṃ gahetvā aggim nibbattetvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca : “ Evaṃ kho tāta

¹ S^{cd} *insert taṃ vāsiyā.*

² S^{cd} phālesi; B^m phālesi *almost always.* S^t | and | ; K *always* l.

³ K visatidhā ; K (Si) satadhā. ⁴ B^m karetvā.

⁵ B^m koṭṭesi *and* koṭṭetvā *as* B^d *at* Jāt. iv. 37 (*comp.* ii. 424) ; K koṭṭesi *and* koṭṭetva.

⁶ K ophuni, *and* below. ⁷ SS *omit.*

⁸ B^m *adds* na. ⁹ B^m K *add* tāta.

aggi nibbattetabbo, na tv eva yathā tvam¹ bālo avyatto ayoniso aggiṃ gavesissasīti.”² Evam eva kho tvam Rājañña bālo avyatto ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesasi.³ Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

22. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n’evāhaṃ sayhāmi⁴ idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjitaṃ. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi⁵-kosalo jānāti tiro-rājāno pi: “Pāyāsi rājañño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.” ‘Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa imaṃ⁶ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjis-sāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi rājañño avyatto duggahīta⁷-gāhī ti.” Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsenā⁸ pi naṃ harissāmi.’

23. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya⁹ p’ idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājañña mahā sakata-sattho sakata-sahassaṃ puratthimā janapadā pacchimaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi. So yena yena gacchati¹⁰ khippam eva pariyādiyati tiṇa-kaṭṭhodakaṃ¹¹ haritaka-vaṇṇam.¹² Tasmaṃ kho pana satthe¹³ dve satthavāhā ahesum, eko

¹ S^{cd} taṃ.

² B^m gavesīti.

³ B^m K gavesissasi.

⁴ B^m K sakkomi. See p. 346.

⁵ B^m Passenadī; K Passenadi, and so at § 18. See p. 316.

⁶ K idaṃ (as above).

⁷ S^d B^m -gahita, and so B^m in § 18.

⁸ S^{cd} phalāsenā; S^t B^m K paḷāsenā. See M. i. 15, 527; A. i. 79 (last line); P. P. ii. 2; Mil. 289.

⁹ B^m upamāyam.

¹⁰ S^{dt} So yena yena gacchasīti; S^c So na gacchasīti. B^m So yena gacchi; K So yeva gacchati.

¹¹ S^{cd} tiṇa-; K tiṇaṃ.

¹² K -paṇṇaṃ; K (Sī) -vantaṃ. See Sum in loc.

¹³ B^m satte, but then satthavāhā.

pañcannaṃ sakata-satānaṃ eko pañcannaṃ sakata-satānaṃ. Atha kho tesāṃ satthavāhānaṃ etad ahoṣi :

“Ayaṃ kho pana¹ mahā sakata-sattho sakata-sahassaṃ. Te mayaṃ yena yena gacchāma khippam eva² pariyādiyati³ tiṇa-kaṭṭhodakaṃ haritaka-vaṇṇaṃ. Yan nūna mayaṃ imaṃ satthaṃ dvidhā vibhajeyyāma ekato pañca sakata-satāni.”

‘Te taṃ satthaṃ dvidhā vibhajimsu⁴ ekato pañca sakata-satāni ekato pañca sakata satāni. Eko⁵ tāva⁶ satthavāho bahum⁷ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ, ca āropetvā satthaṃ pāyāpesi.⁸ Dviha-tiha-pāyāto⁹ kho pana so sattho addasa purisaṃ kālaṃ lohitakkhiṃ¹⁰ apanaddha-kalāpaṃ¹¹ kumuda-māliṃ alla-vatthaṃ allakesaṃ kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena¹² paṭipathaṃ āgacchantaṃ. Disvā etad avoca : “Kuto bho āgacchasīti ?”

“Amukamhā janapadā ti.”

“Kuhiṃ gamissasīti ?”

“Amukaṃ nāma janapadan ti.”

“Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo ti ?”¹³

“Evamaṃ kho¹⁴ bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahum tiṇaṃ ca

¹ B^m K omit. ² SS khippam yeva, as B^m K above.

³ S^d -tī. ⁴ SS vibhajimsu ; B^m vibhajjesum (sic).

⁵ S^c ekato ; S^t eke. ⁶ B^m omits.

⁷ SS vary between bahu and bahum ; B^m K always bahum. ⁸ SS almost always pā°.

⁹ B^m here dviha-tihaṃ payāto ; B^m K always pā°.

¹⁰ S^t kālahitakkham ; S^{cd} kālahitakam. B^m kaḷam lohitakkham ; comp. Jāt. i. 102 rattanetto. See p. 344.

¹¹ B^m asannaddhakalāpaṃ ; K āsanu° and below.

¹² S^d gaduha- ; S^{ct} gadūha- (SS below gadubha-) ; B^m bhaddena rathena ; K bhadrena rathena. See Jāt. i. 100.

¹³ K abhippavaṭṭo ; B^m abhippavuṭṭo as B^d at Jāt. 5, 206. See M. ii. 117.

¹⁴ B^m omits.

kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ ¹ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti.” ²

‘Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: “Ayaṃ bho puriso evam āha: Purato kantāre mabā-megho abhipavatto, āsittōdakāni vaṭumāni, bahuṃ ³ tiṇāñ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti—chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi satthaṃ pāyāpethāti.” ⁴

“Evam bho ti” kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā, chaḍḍetvā purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi satthaṃ pāyāpesuṃ. ⁵ Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi sattha-vāse . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi sattha-vāse . . . pañcame pi sattha-vāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi sattha-vāse . . . sattame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, sabbe va anaya-vyasaṇaṃ āpajjimsu. Ye ca ⁶ tasmim satthe ahesuṃ manussā vā pasū ⁷ vā sabbe ⁸ so yakkho amanusso bhakkhesi, aṭṭhikān’ eva sesesi. ⁹

‘Yadā aññāsi dutiyo satthavāho: “Bahu-nikkhanto ¹⁰ kho dāni so sattho ti,” bahuṃ tiṇāñ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca āropetvā satthaṃ pāyāpesi. Dvīha-tīha-pāyāto kho pan’ eso sattho addasa purisaṃ kālaṃ lohitaṃ ¹¹

¹ B^m siṅghaṃ siṅghaṃ, and below. SS have sīgha-sīghaṃ the last time, and so S^{cd} the time before. See Jāt.i. 103. ² S^d kilamatthāti; B^m K kilamitthāti (and below).

³ See p. 343, note ⁷.

⁴ S^{cd} pāyethāti; S^p pāyāp°.

⁵ SS pay°.

⁶ S° va; so K yeva (at end of previous sentence). See p. 346.

⁷ S° phasu; S^{dt} B^m pasu.

⁸ K adds va.

B^m K sesāni; K (Sī) sesesi. ¹⁰ K bahunikkhantaro.

¹¹ S° kāla-lohitakkham corrected to -lohitaṃ; S^{dt} kāla-lohitakkham; B^m kālaṃ lohitaṃ. See p. 343, note ¹⁰.

apanaddha-kalāpaṃ¹ kumuda-māliṃ² alla-vatthaṃ allakesaṃ kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena³ paṭipathaṃ āgacchantāṃ. Disvā etad avoca: “Kuto bho āgacchasīti?”

“Amukamhā janapadā ti.”

“Kuhim gamissasīti?”

“Amukaṃ nāma janapadan ti.”

“Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo⁴ ti?”

“Evam bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahuṃ⁵ tiṇaṅ ca kaṭṭhaṅ ca udakaṅ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti.”⁶

‘Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: “Ayaṃ bho puriso evam āha—Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittōdakāni vaṭumāni bahuṃ tiṇaṅ ca kaṭṭhaṅ ca udakaṅ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti. Ayaṃ kho⁷ bho puriso n’ev’ amhākaṃ mitto na pi⁸ ṇāti-sālohito, kathaṃ mayaṃ imassa saddhāya⁹ gamissāma? Na kho¹⁰ chaḍḍetabbāni purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, yathā-katena¹¹ bhaṇḍena satthaṃ pāyāpetha, na vo¹² purāṇaṃ chaḍḍes-sāmāti.”

“Evam bho” ti kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yathā-katena¹³ bhaṇḍena satthaṃ pāyāpesuṃ. Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā

¹ B^m asannaddha-.

² K mālaṃ.

³ SS gadubha-rathehi; B^m bhaddena rathena; K bhadrena rathena.

⁴ S^t here and in next line -vaddho; B^m -vuṭṭho, and below; K -vuṭṭho.

⁵ See p. 343, note⁷.

⁶ B^m K kilamithāti, and below.

⁷ B^m K omit.

⁸ B^m K omit.

⁹ B^m saddāya.

¹⁰ B^m te; K vo.

¹¹ S^{cd} kathena.

¹² K no.

¹³ S^t B^m -kathena; S^d -kaṭeṇa.

kaṭṭham vā udakam vā, dutiye pi satthavāse¹ . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi satthavāse . . . pañcame pi satthavāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi satthavāse . . . sattame pi satthavāse na addasaṃsu tiṇam vā kaṭṭham vā udakam vā, tañ ca sattham addasaṃsu² anaya-vyasanam āpannam. Ye va³ tasmim satthe ahesum manussā vā pasū vā, tesañ ca aṭṭhikān' eva addasaṃsu tena yakkhena amanussena bhakkhitānam.⁴

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: "Ayaṃ kho bho⁵ so sattho anaya-vyasanam āpanno yathā tam tena bālena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Tena hi bho yān' asmākaṃ⁶ satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni, tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni imasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiya-thāti." "Evaṃ bho ti" kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yāni sakasmim satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni tasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiyitvā, sotthinā taṃ kantāram nittharimsu yathā taṃ paṇḍitena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanam āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesanto, seyyathā pi so puriso⁷ satthavāho. Ye pi tava sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti, te pi anaya-vyasanam āpajjissanti, seyyathā pi te satthikā. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

24. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n'evāhaṃ sayhāmi⁸ idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānātīti tiro-rājāno pi: "Pāyāsi Rājañño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: Iti

¹ Not in SS.

² S^d -siṃsu.

³ So SS; B^m ca; K yeva at end of preceding sentence.

⁴ K bhakkhitā.

⁵ S^{cd} omit.

⁶ B^m K amhākaṃ.

⁷ So SS; B^m purimo.

⁸ B^m K sakkomi (as above, p. 342).

pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti." Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idam¹ pāpakam ditthi-gataṃ paṇissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājañño avyatto duggahita-gāhī ti," kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷasena pi naṃ harissāmīti.'

25. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Rājañña aññataro sūkara-posako puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ agamāsi. Tatth' addasa pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.² Disvāṃ' assa etad ahoṣi: "Ayaṃ me³ bahuko⁴ sukkha-gūtho⁵ chaḍḍito⁶ mamañ ca sūkara-bhattam.⁷ Yan nūnāhaṃ ito sukkha-gūthaṃ hareyyan ti." So uttarā-saṅgaṃ pattharivā pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ āharitvā⁸ bhaṇḍikam⁹ bandhitvā sīse ubbāhetvā¹⁰ agamāsi. Tassa antarāmagge mahā akāla-megho pāvassi. So uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evam āhaṃsu: "Kacci no tvaṃ bhaṇe ummatto, kacci veceto?"¹¹ kathaṃ hi nāma uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ harissasīti?"¹² "Tumhe khvattha¹³ bhaṇe ummattā tumhe vecetā¹⁴

¹ K imaṃ. ² B^m chaṭṭo. ³ B^m K kho.

⁴ SS bahuno; K pahūto; B^m pahuko (*sic*). ⁵ S^{cd} sukka-

⁶ B^m chaṭṭito.

⁷ S^t mama ca dasukara-ābhata; S^d mamañ ca sūkarabhata. K mama sūkarānaṃ bhakko; K (Sī) mamañ ca sūkarabhata. ⁸ B^m ākiritvā.

⁹ S^c khaṇḍikam; S^d khaṇḍikam taṃ; S^t Caṇḍo.

¹⁰ B^m uccāropetvā; K uccoropetvā. See p. 325.

¹¹ B^m viceto; K nu viceto.

¹² K hariyassatīti; (*note*) harissasītīti paṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

¹³ B^m K khvettha.

¹⁴ B^m K vicetā.

tathā hi pana me sūkara-bhattan¹ ti.” Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña gūtha-hārikūpamo² maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

26. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n’evāham sayhāmi idam pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjitem. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānātīti tiro-rājano pi : ‘Payāsi Rājañño evaṃ-vādi evam-diṭṭhi : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti. Sacāham bho Kassapa idam pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ patinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro : “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājañño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti.” Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi naṃ harissāmiti.’

27. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p’ idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Bhūtapubbam Rājañña dve akkhadhuttāakkhehi dibbimsu. Eko akkhadhutto āgatāgataṃ kalim gilati.³ Addasā kho dutiyo akkhadhutto taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ āgatāgataṃ kalim gilantaṃ. Disvā⁴ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca : “Tvaṃ kho samma ekantikena jināsi, dehi⁵ samma akkhe, pajohissāmiti.”⁶ “Evaṃ sammāti” kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa akkhe pādāsi.⁷ Atha kho so akkhadhutto akkhe visena paribhāvetvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca : “Ehi kho samma akkhehi dibbissāmāti.” “Evaṃ sammāti” kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa paccassosi. Dutiyam pi kho te akkhadhuttā akkhehi dibbimsu, dutiyam pi kho so akkhadhutto

¹ SS sukarābhattā.

² K -bhārikūpamo.

³ B^m gilati.

⁴ K adds taṃ.

⁵ B^m K add me.

⁶ S^c pajohiss^o; S^t pañjohiss^o; B^m pajjohissāmi; K pajoharissāmi and says that Sum. has the same, but the reading should be pajohissāmi. Our MSS. of Sum. have pajohissāmi, and so has S^d here.

⁷ S^{cd} padāsi.

āgatāgatam kalim gilati. Addasā kho dutiyo ¹ akkhadhutto
tam akkhadhuttam dutiyam pi āgatāgatam kalim gilantam.
Disvā tam akkhadhuttam etad avoca :—

“Littam paramena tejasā
gilam akkham puriso na bujjhati ²
gila re gila pāpa-dhuttaka
pacchā te kaṭukam ³ bhavissatīti.” ⁴

‘Evam eva kho tvam Rājañña akkhadhuttūpamo ⁵
maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etam Rājañña pāpakam
diṭṭhi-gatam, paṭinissajj’ etam Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-
gatam. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

28. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho
n’evāham sayhāmi idam pāpakam ditthi-gatam paṭi-
nissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānāti,
tiro-rājāno pi : ‘Pāyāsi Rājañño evam-vādī evam-diṭṭhī :
Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’at-
thi sukāṭa-dukkāṭanam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.
Sacāham bho Kassapa idam pāpakam diṭṭhi-gatam
paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro : “Yāva bālo
Pāyāsi Rājañño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti.” Kopena
pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena
pi naṃ harissāmīti.’

29. ‘Tena hi Rājañña, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya
pi idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa attham ājānanti.
Bhūtapubbam Rājañña aññataro janapado vuṭṭhāsi. Atha
kho sahāyako sahāyakam āmantesi : “Āyāma samma,
yena so janapado ten’ upasaṃkamissāma, app eva
nām’ettha kiñci dhanam adhigaccheyyāmāti.” “Evam
sammāti” kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paccassosi. Te
yena so janapado yen’ aññataram gāma-paddhanam ⁶ ten’

¹ SS *omit.*

² S^c bujjhita ; S^d bhujjhita ; S^t bujjhitam ; B^m bujjhyati.

³ B^m Gili re pāpa-dh^o p. te kaṭukam ; K Gilare
pāpadhuttā kapaṇā te kaṭukam.

⁴ Jāt. i. 380.

⁵ K -dhuttākūpamo.

⁶ S^d paṇḍanam ; S^t paccanam ; B^m paṭṭam ; K pajjam.

upasaṅkamim̐su. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.¹ Divvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Idaṃ kho samma pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandha,² ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhissāmi,³ ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Evaṃ sammāti" kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paṭissutvā sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhi.⁴

'Te ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ⁵ ten' upasaṅkamim̐su. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Divvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato⁶ ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvaṃ⁷ pajānāhīti." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yen' aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ⁸ ten' upasaṅkamim̐su. Tatth'⁹ addasaṃsu pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Divvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā, imā pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇi-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvaṃ pajānāhīti." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇi-bhāraṃ¹⁰ ādiyi.

¹ B^m chaṭṭ^o throughout.

² S^c bandhanaṃ; S^d bandhaṃ; K bandhi.

³ S^d adds ti; S^{ct} -mīti. ⁴ B^m bandhitvā.

⁵ S^c pabbataṃ; S^d (gām)añḍanaṃ; S^t paddhanaṃ; B^m paṭṭaṃ; K pajjaṃ; (? originally paṭṭanaṃ).

⁶ S^t dūr^o and below; K durāgato (thrice); B^m durāhato.

⁷ SS alametaṃ.

⁸ So SS; B^m paṭṭaṃ; K pajjaṃ, and below.

⁹ For pe; B^m K read tatth' addasaṃsu, q.l.

¹⁰ B^m sāṇa-

Te yen' aññatarañ gāma-paddhanam¹ ten' upakamimsu. Tatth' addasamsu pahūtam khomam chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam khoma-suttam chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam khoma-dussam chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam kappāsam chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam kappāsika-suttam chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam kappāsika-dussam chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam ayam² chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam loham chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . .³ pahūtam tipum chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam sīsam chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam sajjhum⁴ chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam suvaṇṇam chaḍḍitam. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakam āmantesi; "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇam vā sāṇa-suttam vā sāṇiyo vā khomam vā khoma-suttam vā khoma-dussam vā kappāsam vā kappāsika-suttam vā kappāsika-dussam vā ayam⁵ vā loham vā tipum vā sīsam vā sajjhum vā, idam pahūtam suvaṇṇam chaḍḍitam. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāram chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sajjhu-bhāram⁶ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho suvaṇṇa-bhāram ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayam kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvam⁷ pajānāhīti." Atha kho sahāyako sajjhu-bhāram⁸ chaḍḍetvā suvaṇṇa-bhāram ādiyi.

'Te yena sako gāmo ten' upasamkamimsu. Tattha yo so sahāyako sāṇa-bharam ādāya agamāsi, tassa n'eva mātā-pitaro abhinandimsu, na putta-dārā abhinandimsu, na mittāmaccā abhinandimsu, na ca tato-nidānam sukham

¹ S^c pabbatam ; S^d paccatam.

² B^m K ayasam, *and below*.

³ S^c *inserts* pahūtam loham tipum chaḍḍitam disvā ; S^d *inserts* pahūtam lohanti tipum chaḍḍitam disvā.

⁴ B^m sajjhyam, *and below* ; K sajjham.

⁵ B^m K ayasam.

⁶ S^t sajjhā-.

⁷ S^c alamebhavam ; S^d alamebhaṭam ; S^t alam me bhavam.

⁸ SS *here* sajjhā ; B^m sajjhya *as before* ; K sajjhu.

somanassam adhigacchi. Yo pana so sahāyako suvaṇṇa-bhāram ādāya agamāsi, tassa mātā-pitaro abhinandimsu, putta-dārā pi abhinandimsu, [mittāmaccā pi abhinandimsu],¹ tato-nidānañ ca sukham² somanassam adhi-gacchati.

‘Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña sāṇabhārakūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ, paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

30. ‘Purimen’ evāhaṃ³ opammena bhoto Kassapassa attamano abhiraddho, api cāhaṃ imāni vicitrāni pañha-paṭibhānāni⁴ sotu-kāmo, evāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kassapaṃ paccanikātabbaṃ⁵ amaññissaṃ.⁶ Abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa, abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa! Seyyathā pi bho Kassapa nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḥassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti”⁷—evam eva bhotā Kassapena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Kassapa taṃ⁸ bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo dhāretu, ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Icchāmi cāhaṃ bho Kassapa mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo yaṃ mamaṃ⁹ assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.’

31. ‘Yathārūpe kho Rājañña yaññe gāvo vā haññanti, ajeḷakā vā haññanti, kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti, vividhā vā paṇā saṃghātaṃ¹⁰ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti

¹ SS omit; B^m K insert.

² SS omit.

³ K purimena cāhaṃ.

⁴ SS -paṭibhāgāni; B^m -paṭibhāṇāni; K pañhāpaṭibhāṇāni. See M. i. 378. ⁵ S^t paccaninikāto; K paccanikaṃ kātō. ⁶ SS amaññissa; B^m amaññissanti.

⁷ B^m dakkhantīti; K dakkhanti.

⁸ K omits.

⁹ B^m mam; K mama. See D. i. 136.

¹⁰ S^c panasamkhātaṃ; S^d paṇasamkhātaṃ. See D. i. 141.

micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kammantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño nāma na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-vipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājañña kassako bija-naṅgalaṃ ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha dukkhatte dubbhūme¹ avihata-khānuke² bijāni patitṭhāpeyya khaṇḍāni pūtīni vātātapahatāni³ asāradāni asukha-sayitāni,⁴ devo ca na kālena kālam sammā-dhāram anuppaveccheyya.⁵ Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyum, kassako vā vipula⁶-phalaṃ adhigaccheyyāti ?

‘No h’ idam⁷ bho Kassapa.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājañña yathārūpe yaññe gāvo vā haññanti ajeḷakā vā haññanti kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti vividhā vā pāṇā saṃghātam⁸ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kammantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-vipphāro. Yathārūpe ca kho Rājañña yaññe n’eva gāvo haññanti na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātam⁹ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-saṃkappā sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājañña kassako bija-naṅgalaṃ ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha sukhatte¹⁰ subhūme¹¹ suvihata-khānuke¹² bijāni

¹ S^t dumabbhūme; B^m K dubbhumme; K (note) dubbhūme ti vā pāṭho. ² B^m K -khānukaṇḍake.

³ S^{cd} hātāni; B^m vātātavapahātāni.

⁴ SS asukasasitāni. See S. iii. 54; v. 379.

⁵ B^m anupavacch^o.

⁶ B^m K vipulaṃ.

⁷ B^m na evām.

⁸ S^c panasamkhānam.

⁹ S^c pana-samkhātam, and below; S^d pāna-samkhātam, and below.

¹⁰ S^t sukkh^o.

¹¹ B^m K subhumme.

¹² B^m K khānukaṇḍake.

paṭiṭṭhāpeyya akkhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapa-hatāni¹ sārādāni sukha-sayitāni,² devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya.³ Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ, kassako vā vipula-⁴ phalaṃ adhigaccheyyāti?

‘Evam bho Kassapa.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājañña yathārūpe yaññe n’eva gāvo haññanti na ajelakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti,⁵ paṭiggāhaka ca honti sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-samkappā⁶ sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammāsati sammā-samādhi, evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño mahaphalo hoti mahānisamso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro ti.’

32. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño dānaṃ paṭṭhapesi samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika-vaṇibbaka-yācakānaṃ.⁷ Tasmiṃ kho pana dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati⁸ kaṇājakaṃ⁹ bilaṅga-dutiyaṃ therakāni¹⁰ ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni.¹¹ Tasmiṃ kho pana dāne Uttaro nāma māṇavo vyāvaṭo¹² ahosi. So dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisati: ‘Iminā¹³ dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ¹⁴ eva imasmim loke samāgañchim¹⁵ mā parasmin ti.’ Assosi kho Pāyāsi rājañño:

¹ S^o hātāni.

² S^o sukaṇḍāyitāni *corrected to* sukhasay^o; K S^{dt} sukaṇḍāyitāni; S. v. 380 *has* -sahitāni.

³ B^m anuppavacch^o.

⁴ B^m K vipulaṃ.

⁵ S^o āpajjeyyanti; S^t āpajjenti.

⁶ S^d *omits this and several others*; S^t -samkappo.

⁷ B^m K -kapaṇaddhika. *See* D. i. 137; Jāt. iv. 15.

⁸ S^{cd} diyyati; B^m diyati; K diyyati, *and below*.

⁹ K kaṇājikaṃ *and below*; (*note*) kaṇājakanti vā pāṭho. *See* S. i. 90; Vin. ii. 77; Jāt. i. 228.

¹⁰ S^{cd} thevakāni; B^m dhorakāni; K corakāni.

¹¹ B^m guḷagālakāni.

¹² B^m K vāvaṭo *and below*; K (Sī) vyāvaṭo. *See* D. ii. 141 (*quoted* Mil. 177); D. ii. 270; Jāt. i. 89.

¹³ B^m *adds* 'haṃ (*three times*).

¹⁴ B^m Pāyāsim.

¹⁵ B^m K -gacch^o *and below*.

‘Uttaro kira māṇavo dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisati : Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-Rājaññaṃ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti.’ Atha kho Pāyāsi-rājañño Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca : ‘Saccaṃ¹ kira tvaṃ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisasi : Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti’?’

‘Evaṃ bho ti.’²

‘Kissa pana³ tvaṃ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisasi—“Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ⁴ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti”?’ Na nu mayaṃ tāta Uttara puññatthikā dānass’ eva phalaṃ⁵ paṭṭikamkhino ti?’

‘Bhoto kho pana⁶ dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati⁷ : kaṇajakam⁸ bilaṅga-dutiyaṃ yam⁹ bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya chupitum¹⁰, kuto bhuñjitum; therakāni¹¹ ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni yāni¹² bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya samphusitum, kuto paridahitum. Bhavaṃ kho pan’ asmākam¹³ piyo manāpo, kathaṃ mayaṃ piyaṃ¹⁴ manāpaṃ amanāpena samyojemāti?’

‘Tena hi tvaṃ tāta Uttara yādisāhaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapehi, yādisāni cāhaṃ vatthāni paridahāmi tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapehīti.’

‘Evaṃ bho ti’ kho Uttaro māṇavo Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ¹⁵ paṭṭisutvā yādisaṃ bhojanaṃ Pāyāsi-rājañño bhuñjati tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapesi, yādisāni ca vatthāni Pāyāsi rājañño paridahati tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapesi.

¹ K sabbam.

² S^{ct} hoti; S^d bho; B^m bho kassapa; K bho.

³ SS kissapana; B^m kassapana; K kasmā pana.

⁴ B^m here Pāyāsi.

⁵ SS dānaṃ devaphalaṃ.

⁶ B^m K omīti.

⁷ S^c diyyati; S^d diyyāti; B^m diyati; K diyyati.

⁸ S^c kaṇāñjakam; S^d kanakajam; B^m kaṇāj°.

⁹ B^m K omīti.

¹⁰ K samphusitum.

¹¹ B^m dhorakāni; K corakāni.

¹² K omīti.

¹³ K amhākam

¹⁴ B^m omīti.

¹⁵ B^m Pāyāsissa.

Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā¹ dānaṃ datvā acittikatam² dānaṃ datvā apaviddham³ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Jātummahārājikānaṃ⁴ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ⁵ uppajji⁶ suññaṃ Serisakam⁷ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-katvā dānaṃ datvā anapaviddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajji⁸ devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saḥavyataṃ.

33. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Gavampati⁹ abhikkhaṇaṃ suññaṃ Serisakam vimānaṃ divā-vihāraṃ gacchati. Atha kho Pāyāsi-devaputto yen' āyasma Gavampati ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Gavampatiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Pāyāsi-devaputtaṃ¹⁰ āyasmā Gavampati etad avoca : ' Ko 'si tvaṃ āvuso ti ? '

' Ahaṃ bhante Pāyāsi-rājañño ti. '

' Na nu tvaṃ āvuso evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahosi—Iti pi n'atthi paraloko,¹¹ n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti ? '

' Svāhaṃ bhante evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahosiṃ :¹² Iti pi n' atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Api cāhaṃ

¹ B^m -hatthena. ² SS acitti-katvā *here and below*.

³ K apaviṭṭhaṃ *and below* ; K (Sī) apaviddham.

⁴ B^m cātumahā° ; K catummahā°.

⁵ B^m K saḥabya°, *and below*. ⁶ B^m K upapajji.

⁷ S^t suññaṃ Serissakam ; S^{cd} *here* suñña-Serissakam, *but* suññaṃ *below* ; B^m suññaṃ Serissaka ; *but* °kam *below* ; K suññaṃ Serisaka-, *and below*. See V.V.A. 331 ; Āṭānātiya Suttanta, *at the end* ; *and* Divyāvādāna, 399.

⁸ B^m K upapajji ; (S° uppajjati).

⁹ See Thera Gāthā 38 ; S. v. 436 = K. V. 220 ; Vin. i. 19.

¹⁰ B^m Pāyāsiṃ d°.

¹¹ B^m K *as before*, paraloko.

¹² S^{ct} -si.

ayyena Kumāra-kassapena etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhi-gatā vivecito ti.'

'Yo pana te āvuso dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so kuhiṃ uppanno¹ ti?'

'Yo me bhante dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ sagggaṃ lokaṃ uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyataṃ. Ahaṃ pana² asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Tena hi bhante Gavampati manussa-lokaṃ gantvā evam ārocehi : "Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ sagggaṃ lokaṃ uppanno Devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyatan ti."'

34. Athakho āyasmā Gavampati manussa-lokaṃ āgantva evam ārocesi : 'Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acitti-dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi, Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapa-

¹ B^m uppanno, *and below.*

² B^m K *add* bhante.

viddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
sugatim saggam lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ
sahavyatan ti.'

PĀYĀSI-SUTTANTAM NIṬṬHITAM.¹

MAHĀ-VAGGO.²

Apadānaṃ Nidānañ ca Nibbānañ ca Sudassanaṃ ³
Janavasabha-Govindaṃ Samayaṃ Sakkam eva ca ⁴
Satipaṭṭhāna-Pāyāsi Mahāvaggassa saṅgaho.⁵

¹ B^m dasamaṃ; K Pāyāsi-Rājañña-Suttaṃ dasamaṃ.
(See V.V.A. 297.)

² B^m K *omit.*

³ B^m Mahāpadāna-Nidānaṃ Nibbānañ ca Sudassanaṃ.

⁴ B^m K Sakkapañhakaṃ; K (Sī) Sakkameva ca.

⁵ K Mahāvaggoti vuccatīti; K (Sī) Mahāvaggassa
saṅgaho; B^m Mahāsatipaṭṭhānañ (*sic*) ca Pāyāsi dasamaṃ
bhave.

Index I.

THE SUTTANTAS IN THE DĪGHA.

	No.
Aggañña Suttanta. (The Book of Genesis)	27
Ambaṭṭha Suttanta. (On pride of birth)	3
Āṭānāṭiya Suttanta. (On gods)	32
Udumbarika Sīhanāda Suttanta. (On asceticism)	25
Kassapa Sīhanāda Suttanta. (On asceti- cism)	8
Kūṭadanta Suttanta. (On sacrifices, wrong and right)	5
Kevaddha Suttanta. (On miracles, and the real miracle)	11
Cakkavatti Sīhanāda Suttanta. (On being a lamp to one's self)	26
Janavasabha Suttanta. (The over-god's sermon to the gods)	18
Jāliya Suttanta. (Soul and body)	7
Tevijja Suttanta. (The way to union with God)	13
Dasuttara Suttanta. (On Nirvāna)	34
Pāṭika Suttanta. (On rebirths)	24
Pāsādika Suttanta. (On true faith)	29
Pāyāsi Suttanta. (Hunting for the soul).	23
Poṭṭhapāda Suttanta. (The soul theories)	9
Brahmajāla Suttanta. (The sixty-two wrong views).	1
Mahā-Govinda Suttanta. (Pañcasikkha's story)	19

	No.
Mahā-nidāna Suttanta. (Causes of things) .	15
Mahāpadāna Suttanta. (The previous Buddhas)	14
Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta. (The Buddha's last days)	16
Mahāli Suttanta. (The soul theory) . .	6
Mahā-samaya Suttanta. (On the gods) .	20
Mahā-satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta. (On self- mastery)	22
Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta. (The great King of Glory)	17
Lakkhaṇa Suttanta. (Signs of the Mahā- purisa)	30
Lohicca Suttanta. (The ethics of teaching) .	12
Sakka-pañha Suttanta. (The riddles asked by the god)	21
Samgīti Suttanta. (Summary of the doctrine)	33
Sampadāniya Suttanta. (Sāriputta's question)	28
Sāmañña-phala Suttanta. (Fruits of the life of a recluse)	2
Subha Suttanta. (On self-concentration). .	10
Soṇadaṇḍa Suttanta. (Who is the true brahmin?)	4

Index II.

PROPER NAMES.

- Akaniṭṭha devas, the, see
Devas.
- Aggidatta, brahmin, father
of Kakusandha Buddha,
7
- Aṅgas, the, 235.
- Aṅga-Magadhas, the, 203.
- Ajapāla-nigrodha, the Bud-
dha at the, 112, 267.
- Ajāta-sattu, Vedehiputta,
King of Magadha, 72,
164, 166.
- Ajita Kesakambalī, 150.
- Atappa devas, the, see Devas.
- Anāthapiṇḍika, 1.
- Anuruddha, at the Buddha's
death, 156-8, 163.
- Anopama, capital of Sup-
patīta's kingdom, 7.
- Abibhū-Sambhava, chief
disciples of Sikhī Bud-
dha, 4.
- Ambagāma, the Buddha
goes to, 123.
- Ambapālī, a courtesan at
Vesālī, 95-8.
- Ambapālī-vana, at Vesālī,
the Buddha at, 94.
- Ambaṭṭha Suttanta, No. 3.
- Ambalaṭṭhikā, the Buddha
goes to, 81.
- Ambavana, the Buddha
goes to, 134.
- Ambasaṇḍā, a brahmin vil-
lage, 263-4.
- Aruṇa, King, father of
Sikhī Buddha, 7.
- Aruṇavatī, capital of Aruṇa's
kingdom, 7.
- Allakappa, 167.
- Avanti, the people of, 235.
- Aviha devas, the, see Devas.
- Asamā, see Devas.
- Asuras, the, 259, 269, 276.
See Devāsura, Index
III.
- Asoka, chief attendant of
Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11,
51.
- Assakas, the, 235.
- Assatara, a nāga, 258.
- Ānanda, chief attendant on
Gotama Buddha, 6, 52 ;
55 ff, 76, 81, 84, 90-4,
98-104, 107-119, 122-3,

- 126, 128, 133-150, 152, 154-9, 161, 169 ff, 201 ff.
- Ānanda cetiya, 123, 126.
- Ābhassara devas, the, see Devas.
- Ātumā, the Buddha at, 131.
- Ālakamandā, city of Devas, 147, 170.
- Ālāra Kālāma, 130-2.
- Indasāla, cave, 263-4, 269.
- Isigili-passa, at Rājagaha, 116.
- Issaras, the ten, see Devas.
- Ukkaṭṭhā, the Buddha at, 50.
- Uttara, imitates Pāyāsi, 354; his more profitable sacrifice, 355; passes to the Tāvatisa heaven, 356.
- Uttarā, mother of Konāgama Buddha, 7.
- Udena cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Upavattana, of the Mallas, 134, 137, 139, 169.
- Upavāṇa, fans the Buddha, 138-9.
- Upasannaka, chief attendant of Vessabhū Buddha, 6.
- Upāyāsa,
- Uruvelā, the Buddha at, 112, 267.
- Erāvana, the great nāga, 258.
- Opamañña, see Devas.
- Kakutthā, river, 129, 134-5.
- Kakudha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kaṭissabha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kanha, epithet of Māra, 261.
- Kapilavatthu, capital of Suddhodana's kingdom, 7, 52, 167, 253, 256, 258, 271.
- Kambala, a nāga, 258.
- Kammāssadhamma, a village of the Kurus, 55, 290.
- Kareri-kuṭikā, in the Jeta-grove, 1.
- Kalandaka-nivāpa, at Rājagaha, 116-7.
- Kassapa, family name of the Buddhas Kakusandha, Konāgamana, and Kassapa, 3. See Kumāra-k^o.
- Kassapa-Sīhanāda Suttanta, No. 8.
- Kāmasaṭṭha, see Devas.
- Kālakañjā, an Asura, 259.
- Kāliṅga, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kāliṅga, the kingdom of, 167; the people, 235.
- Kāsis, the, 235.
- Kāsi-kosalā, the tribes, 200-1, 203.
- Kāḷa-silā, at Rājagaha, 116.
- Kikī, king when Kassapa was Buddha, 7.
- Kinnugaṇḍu, see Devas.
- Kuṭeṇḍu, 258.

Kumāra-Kassapa, 316-354, replies as follows to Pāyāsi, (1) the sun and moon are gods and belong to the para-loka (see Paraloka), 319; (2) the criminal executed without communicating with his friends, 322; (3) as the man in the dung-heap, so human beings are not sweet to devas, 325; (4) difference of time to devas and to men, 327; (5) the other world not to be seen with the eye of flesh, 329; (6) parable of the posthumous son, 330; (7) in dreams the soul is not seen to go out and in (see Jiva), 333; (8) why the body is heavier after death, 335; (9) parable of the trumpet and the villagers, 337; (10) parable of the ascetic and the fire which went out, 339; (11) parable of the foolish and the wise caravan leaders, 342; (12) parable of the load of dry dung, 347; (13) parable of the poisoned dice, 348; (14) parable of the two villages, one of whom

continually changed his load for a better one, 349.

Kumbhandas, the, see Devas.

Kumbhira, see Devas.

Kurus, the, 55; the Buddha among the, 290.

Kuru-Pañcālā, the tribes, 200-1, 203.

Kuvera, see Devas.

Kusāvati, 146-7; the city of Mahā-sudassana, 170; its ten cries, 170; seven ramparts, 170; four gates, 170; seven avenues of palms, 171, 187.

Kusinārā, 130, 134, 137, 146-8, 158, 162-7, 169.

Kūṭadanta Suttanta, No. 5.

Kūṭāgāra-sālā, the, in the Mahāvana, 119.

Kevaddha Suttanta, No. 11.

Koṭigāma, 90-1.

Koṇḍañña, family name of the Buddhas Vipassī, Sikhī, and Vessabhū, 3, 11, 50.

Koliyas, the, of Rāmagāma, 165, 167.

Kosambi, 146, 169.

Kosalas, the, 316-7.

Kosiya, 270

Khaṇḍa-Tissa, chief disciples of Vipassī Buddha, 4, 11, 40-42, 50.

Khema, king when Kaku-sandha was Buddha, 7.

- Khema migadāya, in Bandhumati, 40, 42.
- Khemavatī, the capital of Khema's kingdom, 7.
- Khemamkara, chief attendant of Sikhī Buddha, 6.
- Gaṅgā, the river, the Buddha transports himself and the bhikkhus across, 89.
- Gandhabbā, 212, 257-8, 269-76.
- Gandhapura, 167.
- Gavampati, finds Pāyāsi in the Serīsaka Vimāna, 356; returns to the world of men, 357.
- Gijjha-kūṭa, mount, 72-3, 81, 115-6, 220.
- Giñjakāvasatha, the Brick Hall at Nādikā, 91, 200, 204, 207.
- Gotama, family name of Gotama Buddha, 3, 51. See Buddha, Gotama, the.
- Gotama-dvāra, at Pāṭaligāma, 88.
- Gotama-nigrodha, at Rajagaha, 116.
- Gotamaka cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Gopaka deva-putta, see Devas.
- Gopikā, a Sakya woman, 271.
- Govinda, a brahmin, 230-51.
- Canda, see Devas.
- Candana, see Devas.
- Candima and Suriya, see Devas.
- Campā, 146, 169, 235.
- Cātummahārājika devas, the, see Devas.
- Cātummahārājikā Parisā, 109.
- Cāpāla cetiya, 102-3, 106, 113-4, 118.
- Cittasena, a Gandhabba, 258.
- Citra-supanna, the, 259.
- Cunda, entertains the Buddha, 126-8, 135-6.
- Cundaka, attends the Buddha, 134.
- Ceti-Vaṅsa, the countries, 200-1, 203.
- Cora-papāta at Rājagaha, 116.
- Janavasabha Suttanta, No. 18.
- Janavasabha, 205, 219.
- Janesabha, 258.
- Jambugāma, 123.
- Jambudīpa, 84,000 bhikkhus in, 48, 167.
- Jāliya Suttanta, No. 7.
- Jīvakambavana, at Rājagaha, 116-7.
- Jetavana, 1.
- Jotipāla, son of Govinda, 230-1.
- Tacchaka nāgas, 258.
- Tathāgata, four wrong views about the, 68; conditions of prolonging life

through a kappa, 103, 115-8; earthquakes in the career of a, 108-9; places of his birth, Buddhahood, first preaching, and death, to be visited, 140; how his remains should be treated, 142; deserves a thūpa, 142.

Tapodārāma, at Rājagaha, 116-7.

Tāvatiṃsa devas, see Devas.

Tidivas, the, 167.

Timbarū, see Devas.

Tissa Saṇaṃkumāra, see Devas.

Tissa-Bhāradvāja, chief disciples of Kassapa Buddha, 5.

Tuṭṭha, an upāsaka, 92.

Tusita heaven, the, 12.

Tevijja Suttanta, No. 13.

Dantapura, 235.

Dānaveghasā, a class of Asuras, 259.

Disampati, king, 230-4.

Devas, are issā-macchariya-saṃyojana, 276; length of days of, 327; the thirty-three are forms of Brahmā, 211;

Akaṇiṭṭha, 52, 286;

Accuta, 260;

Atappa, 52;

Anejaka, 260;

Ariṭṭhaka, 260;

Devas (*continued*)—

Aruṇa, 260;

Aviha, 50;

Asama, 259;

Ābhassara, 69;

Āsava, 261;

Inda, see sa-Inda;

Issarā, the ten, 261;

Odāta-gayha, 260;

Opamañña, 258;

Karumha, 260;

Kaṭṭhaka, 261;

Kāmaśeṭṭha, 258;

Kinnughaṇḍu, 258;

Kumbhaṇḍa, 257;

Khumbīra, 257;

Kuvera, 257-8;

Khidda-padūsika, 260;

Khemiya, 261;

Gopaka, 271-2, 274;

Canda, 259;

Candana, 258;

Candassūpanisa, 259;

Candima and Suriya, 319;

Joti, 261;

Tāvatiṃsa, 20, 87, 207-

12, 218, 220 ff., 263-4,

272, 274, 356-8;

Tāvatiṃsa-parisā, 109;

Timbarū, 258, 265, 268;

Tissa Saṇaṃkumāra, 261;

Tusita, 212, 250, 261;

Dhataratṭha, one of the

four Mahārājās, 207,

220, 257-8;

Dhataratṭhas, two, 236,

258;

Nakkhattas, 259;

Devas (*continued*)—

- Nimmānarati, 212, 250, 261 ;
 Pajjunna, 260 ;
 Paṭhavī, 259 ;
 Panāda, 258 ;
 Paranimmita, 212, 250, 261 ;
 Pahārāda, 259 ;
 Pārāga, 260 ;
 Bali, 259 ;
 Brahmā, Mahābrahmā, intercedes for the world with Vipassī, 37–40 ; prophesies the conversion of Bandhumatī, 46 ; 209, 225, 237 ; Sahampati, 157 ; Sanamkumāro, 210 ff., 226 ff., 239 ff., 288 ;
 Brahma-parisā, 109 ;
 Brahmakāyika, 69 ;
 Mano-padūsika, 260 ;
 Mahā-Parāga, 260 ;
 Mahārājās, the four, 207, 220, 230 ; the Catumahārājika, 212, 251, 356–7 ; see Dhataratṭha, Virūpakka, Virūḷha, Vessavana.
 Mahā-Samāna, 260 ;
 Mātali, 258 ;
 Mānusa, 260 ;
 Mānussuttama, 260 ;
 Māyā, 258 ;
 Māra, suggests to the Buddha that it is time to die, 104–6, 112–14 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

- Māra-senā, 261 ;
 Missaka, 260 ;
 Mettā-karuṇā-kāyika, 259 ;
 Yamas, the two, 259 ;
 Yasasa, 259 ;
 Yāma, 212, 250, 261 ;
 Rucira, 260 ;
 Roja, 260 ;
 Lambītaka, 261 ;
 Lāma-setṭha, 261 ;
 Lohita-vāsin, 260 ;
 Varuṇa, 259 ; 260 ;
 Vasus, 260 ;
 Vāya, 259 ;
 Vāruṇa, 259 ;
 Vāsavanesin, 260 ;
 Vicakkhana, 260 ;
 Vitu, 258 ;
 Vitucca, 258 ;
 Virūpakka, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257–8 ;
 Virūḷha, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257–8 ;
 Vissakamma, builds the palace Dhamma for Mahā - Sudassana, 180–5 ;
 Veghanasa, 260 ;
 Veṇhu, 259 ;
 Vetēḍu, 258 ;
 Vepacitti, 259 ;
 Veroca-nāmaka, 259 ;
 Vessavaṇa, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 218–9, 221, 270 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

Sa-Inda, 261, 274; see 221.

Sakka, instructs Vissakamma to build a palace for Mahā-Sudassana, 180, 208-9, 221-2, 263-89; his five questions, 276, 277, 279, 281, 282; (Sakka, often designated devānam inda; purindada, 260);

Sadāmattā, 260;

Sa-Pajāpatikā, 274;

Sanantana, epithet of Brahmā, 244;

Sanamkumāra, epithet of Brahmā, 210ff., 226ff.;

Sa-Brahmaka, 261;

Samāna, 260;

Sahadhamma, 260;

Sahabhu, 260;

Sahāḷī, 259;

Sukka, 260;

Sudassa, 52;

Suddhāvāsa, 50, 253-4;

Subhakiṇṇa, 69;

Suriya, 319;

Suriyassūpanisa, 259;

Sūleyya, 260;

Soma, 259;

Hari, 260;

Hāragaja, 260;

Hārīta, 261.

Devatās, predict the conversion of Bandhumatī, 48-9; address Gotama among the Aviha devas, 50; at Pāṭaligāma, 87;

and at the Buddha's death, 139.

Doṇa, a brahmin, 166, 167.

Dhataratṭha, see Devas.

Dhataratṭha nāgas, 258.

Dhanavati, mother of Kasapa Buddha, 7.

Dhamma, name of the palace built by Vissakamma, for Mahā-Sudassana, 180-5, 187, 197.

Dhamma, name of the lake in front of the palace, 184.

Nakkhattas, see Devas.

Nandā, a bhikkhunī, 91.

Namuci, 259.

Nala, a Gandhabba king, 258.

Nāga, a title of the Buddha, 261.

Nāga-rājā, 167.

Nāgas, the, 257-9, 269, 276.

Nādikā, the Buddha at, 91-94, 200, 205.

Nābhasa nāgas, 258.

Nāḷandā, 81, 83, 84.

Nerañjarā, river, 112, 267.

Nikaṭa, an upāsaka, 92.

Nigaṇṭha Nātha-putta, 150.

Nigrodhārāma, at Rājagaha, 116.

Niḡhaṇḍu, 258.

Pakudha Kaccāyana, 150.

- Pacceka-Buddha, deserves a thūpa, 142.
- Pajjunna, see Devas.
- Pañcasikha, a Gandhabba, 211, 220, 251, 258, 263-5, 267-69, 288.
- Paṭhavī, see Devas.
- Panāda, see Devas.
- Pabhāvati, mother of Sikhī Buddha, 7.
- Paramatta, 261.
- Pasenadi, king of the Kosalas, 316.
- Pahārāda, see Devas.
- Pāṭaligāma, the Buddha at, 84-7.
- Pāyāga nāgas, 258.
- Pāyāsi Suttanta, No. 23.
- Pāyāsi-rājañña, 316-356; denies another world, and the fruit of actions, 319; will be called a fool if he changes his views, 342, 347-49; is converted, 352; his sacrifice, 354; attains fellowship with the four Mahārājika devas, 356. See Kumāra-Kassapa, Jīva, Paraloka.
- Pāvā, 126, 130, 162-3.
- Pāvārikambavana, at Nālanda, 81, 83-4.
- Potana, 235.
- Pukkusa the Malla, 130-4.
- Purindada, epithet of Sakka, 260.
- Pūraṇa Kassapa, 150.
- Poṭṭhapāda Suttanta, No. 9.
- Bandhumā, King, father of Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11, 16, 19-28, 50.
- Bandhumatī, mother of Vipassī Buddha, 7, 11, 51.
- Bandhumatī, capital of Bandhumā's kingdom, 7, 11, 29, 40-49, 51.
- Bali sons of, 259.
- Bahuputta cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Bārānasī, capital of Kikī's kingdom, 7.
- Bārānasī, 146, 169.
- Bārānasī, 235.
- Bimbisāra, king of Magadha, 203-4.
- Buddha, see Gotama.
- Buddha, Dhamma, Saṃgha, 152, 154-5, 202-3, 204, 212, 217, 271-2, 352.
- Buddhas; their memory, 8-10, 53; past and future, 82-3, 144, 255; the praises of, 222-4, 228-30; can there be two at once? 225.
- Buddha, Gotama, the, at Sāvatti, in the Jeta-grove, 1; describes the six preceding Buddhas, 2-7; the Buddha's memory, 9; relates the birth of Vipassī, 11; and his history to the

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—
preaching of the Dhamma, 16–50.

Among the Kurus, at Kammāssa-dhamma, 55; preaches the Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta to Ānanda.

At Rājagaha, 72; is consulted by Ajāta-sattu about an expedition against the Vajjis, 72–6; conditions of welfare for the bhikkhus, 76–81; goes to Ambalaṭṭhikā, 81; to Nālandā, 81; describes the Lineage of the Faith to Sāriputtā, 82–4; goes Pāṭaligāma, 84; transports himself and the bhikkhus across the Ganges, 89; goes to Koṭigāma, 90; to Nādika, 91; expounds the Mirror of Truth, 93; stays at Vesāli, 94; visits Ambapāli, 97; goes to spend vassa at Beluva, 98; and is attacked by illness, 99; goes to the Cāpāla Cetiya, 102; Māra invites him to die, 104–6; resolves to die in three months, 106, 114, 120; the earthquake, 106–9; the fault of Ānanda, 115; goes to the Mahā-vana, 119; to Bhaṇḍagāma, 122; to Hatthigāma, Ambagāma,

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—
Jambugāma, Bhogana-gara, 123; to Pāvā, 126; visits Cunda, his illness, 127; starts for Kusinārā, 128; the waters of the Kakutthā are clarified, 129; receives Pukkusa the Malla, 130; is transfigured, 133; reaches Ambavana, 134; proceeds to the Mallas' sāla-grove near Kusinārā, 137; fall of heavenly flowers, and advent of devatās, 138–9; final conversations, 140 ff.; visit of Subhadda, 149–53; last words, 156; passes through the four jhānas, and four āyabanas, and dies, 156; homage of the Mallas, 158–60; cremation, 161–4; distribution of the remains, 165–6; erection of ten thūpas, 167.

At Kusinārā in the Mallas' sāla-grove on the night of his death, 169; describes to Ānanda the former greatness of Kusinārā, and his own glory as Mahā-Sudassana, 169–99.

At Nādika, 200; relates to Ānanda the story told by Janavasabha the yakka, 205–19.

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—

At Rājagaha, listens to Pañcasikha's story, 220–51; identifies himself with Mahā-Govinda, 251.

At Kapilavatthu, 253; is visited by the Suddhāvāsa devas, 254; recites the names of the devas, 255–62.

On mount Vedyaka, in the Inda-Sāla cave, 263; is visited by Sakka, and answers his five questions, 263–89.

Among the Kurus, at Kammāssadhamma, 290; expounds to the bhikkhus the four satipaṭṭhānas, 290–315.

Buddhas, the Seven, 2 ff.

Vipassī,

Sikhī,

Vessabhū,

Kakusandha,

Konāgamana,

Kassapa,

Gotama.

Their class, 2–3; their lineage, 3; length of life, 3–4; sacred trees, 4; chief pairs of disciples, 4–5; assemblies of disciples, 4–6; chief attendant, 6; parents' names, 6–7; see Vipassī and Bodhisatta.

Buddhija (K Vuddhija),

chief attendant of Kakusandha Buddha, 6.

Bulayo, the, of Allakappa, 165, 167.

Beluva-gāmaka, the Buddha's illness at, 98–9.

Bodhisatta (Vipassī), descends from the Tusita heaven, 12; in his mother's womb, 12; incidents of his birth, 14–15; endowed with the 32 marks of Mahāpurisa; 16–19; his youth, 19–21; sees the four omens, 27–9; and leaves home, 29; reaches the insight into the Dhamma, 30–5; see Vipassī Buddha.

Bodhisatta, earthquakes in the career of, 108.

Brahmajāla Suttanta, No. 1.

Brahmadatta, a brāhmin, father of Konāgamana Buddha, 7.

Brahmadatta, 236.

Brahmā, see Devas.

Bhagavā, (2 ff. and onwards. See Buddha.).

Bhaṇḍagāma, 122–3.

Bhadda, an upāsaka, 92.

Bhaddā, daughter of the Gandhabba king, 268, 288.

Bharata, 236.

Bhāratas, the seven, 236.

Bhiyyos-Uttara, chief dis-

- ciples of Konāgamana
a Buddha, 4.
- Bhuñjati, 270.
- Bhusāgāra, the Buddha at,
131.
- Bhūri-pañña, epithet of the
Buddha, 208, 211, 221.
- Bhoganagara, 123, 126.
- Makuṭa-bandhana, a cetiya
of the Mallas, 160, 163.
- Makkhali Gosāla, 150.
- Magadha, disciples in, 203,
218.
- Magadhas, the Buddha
among the, 263.
- Maccha-Surāsenā, the
tribes, 200-1, 203.
- Maddakucchi migadāya, at
Rājagaha, 116-7.
- Manda-valāhakas, the, 259.
- Mallas, the, 147-9, 158-9,
160-1, 163-7.
- Mallas, the, of Kusinārā,
165-7, 169.
- Mahā-Kassapa, 162-4.
- Mahā-Govinda Suttanta,
No. 19.
- Mahāpadana Suttanta, No.
14.
- Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta,
No. 15.
- Mahāpurisa, the 32 marks,
16-19.
- Mahā-Brahmā, see Devas.
- Mahārājās, the four, see
Devas.
- Mahāvana, the Buddha at,
119; at Kapilavatthu,
253.
- Mahāli Suttanta, No. 6.
- Mahā-Vyūha kūṭāgāra, in
the palace of Mahā-
Sudassana, 182, 186-7,
197.
- Maha-satipaṭṭhāna Suttan-
ta, No. 22.
- Mahā-samaya Suttanta, No.
20.
- Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta,
No. 17.
- Mahā-Sudassana, king, 146,
169-96.
- Mātali, see Devas.
- Mātali saṅgāhaka, 268.
- Māyā, mother of Gotama
Buddha, 7, 52.
- Māra, see Devas.
- Māra-parisā, 109.
- Māra-senā, 261-2.
- Māhissatī, 235.
- Mithilā, 235.
- Moriyas, the, of Pippali-
vana, 166-7.
- Yakkha, (Janavasabha),
205, 219.
- Yakkhas, of various classes,
256-7.
- Yaññadatta, father of Konā-
gamana Buddha, 7.
- Yamas, the two, see Devas.
- Yasasa, see Devas.
- Yasavatī, mother of Vessa-
bhū Buddha, 7.

- Yāmunā, nāgas of Yamuna, 258.
- Rājagaha, 72, 81, 115-6; 146, 166, 169, 220, 263.
- Rājāgāraka, at Ambalaṭṭhikā, 81.
- Rāhubhadda, 259.
- Reṇu, son of Disampati, 230-7, 243.
- Roruka, 235.
- Licchavis, they visit the Buddha, 95-7; 164, 167.
- Lohicca Suttanta, No. 12.
- Vajira-hattha, 259.
- Vajjis, the, threatened with extermination by Ajātasattu, 72; seven conditions of their welfare, 73-6, 86.
- Vajji-Mallā, the tribes, 200-1, 203.
- Vassakāra, a brahmin, minister of Ajātasattu, 72-6, 86-9.
- Vāyu, see Devas.
- Vāruṇa devas, the, see Devas.
- Vāsava, epithet of Sakka (see Devas), 259-60, 274-5, 287.
- Vāseṭṭhā, the, 147, 158-9, 160-1, 163.
- Vitu, see Devas.
- Vitucco, see Devas.
- Videhas, the, 235.
- Vidhūra-Sañjīva, the chief disciples of Kakusan-dha Buddha, 4.
- Vipassī Buddha, 2 ff, 35, 50; difficulty of preaching the Dhamma, 36; Mahā-Brahmā intercedes for the world, 37-40; preaches the Dhamma and sends out disciples, 41-9.
- Virūpakka, see Devas.
- Virūḷha, see Devas.
- Visākhā, mother of Kakusan-dha Buddha, 7.
- Vissakamma, see Devas.
- Vejayanta, chariot of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 198.
- Veṇhu, see Devas.
- Vetendu, see Devas.
- Vethadīpa, 166-7.
- Vediyaka, mount, 263-4.
- Vepacitti, see Devas.
- Vepulla, a Yakkha, 257.
- Vebhāra-passa, at Rājagaha, 116.
- Veroca-nāmakā, the, see Devas.
- Vesālā, nāgas of Visala, 258.
- Vesāli, the Buddha at, 75, 94-8, 102, 118, 119.
- Vesāli, 167.
- Vessabhū, a Buddha, 2 ff., 236.
- Vessavana, see Devas.
- Vessāmitta yakkhas, 257.
- Veḷuvana at Rājagaha, 116.

- Sakka, see Devas.
 Sakka-pañha Suttanta, No. 21.
 Sakkas, the Buddha among the, 253.
 Sakyas, the, 165, 167.
 Sakya-muni, 274.
 Sañjaya Belaṭṭhi-putta, 150.
 Sattapañṇi cave, at Rājagaha, 116.
 Sattabhū, one of the seven Bhāratas, 236.
 Sattambaka cetiya, 102-3, 118.
 Sanamkūmāra, 211 foll., 226 foll., 288.
 Santuṭṭha, an upāsaka, 92.
 Sappasonḍika cave, at Rājagaha, 116.
 Sabbamitta, chief attendant of Kassapa Buddha, 6.
 Salaḷāgaraka, the Buddha at, 270.
 Sahalī, see Devas.
 Sāketa, 146, 169.
 Sātāgira yakkhas, 256.
 Sāmañña-phala Suttanta, No. 2.
 Sāvatti, 1, 146, 169, 270.
 Sārandaḍa cetiya, 75, 102, 118.
 Sāriputta, 81, 82.
 Sāriputta-Moggallānā, chief disciples of Gotama Buddha, 5, 52.
 Sālha, a bhikkhu, 91.
 Sikhaddhi, son of Mātali, 268.
 Simsapā-vana, near Setavyā, 316-8.
 Sīta-vana, at Rājagaha, 116.
 Sīvathikā, the, 295-7.
 Sucitti, an Asura, 259.
 Sujātā, an upāsikā, 92.
 Sudatta, an upāsaka, 92.
 Sudassa devas, see Devas.
 Suddhāvāsa devas, see Devas.
 Suddhodana, rāja, father of Gotama Buddha, 7, 52.
 Sunidha, of Magadha, 86-9.
 Supaṇṇas, the, 259.
 Suppatita, rāja, father of Vessabhū Buddha, 7.
 Subrahma, 261.
 Subha Suttanta, No. 10.
 Subhakiṇṇa devas, the, see Devas.
 Subhaga-vana, the, 50.
 Subhadda, an upāsaka, 92.
 Subhadda, visits the Buddha on his death-night, 148-53.
 Subhadda, Buddha-pabbajita, 162.
 Subhaddā, queen of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 189, 194.
 Suriyavaccasā, 258, 265, 267-8, 288.
 Setavyā, a town of the Kosalas, 316-9.
 Serīsaka vimāna, the, 356-7.
 Soṇadaṇḍa Suttanta, No. 4.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Son-Uttara, chief disciples
of Vessabhu Buddha,
4.</p> <p>Sotthija, chief attendant of
Konāgamana Buddha,
6.</p> <p>Sobha, king when Konā-
gamana was Buddha,
7.</p> | <p>Sobhavatī, capital of So-
bha's kingdom, 7.</p> <p>Soma, see Devas.</p> <p>Sovīras, the, 235.</p>
<p>Hatthigāma, the Buddha
visits, 123.</p> <p>Hārīta, see Devas.</p> <p>Hiraññavati, river, 137.</p> |
|---|--|

Index III.

SUBJECTS.

- Ajjhosāna, 58, 60.
- Atta-dīpa, the bhikkhu as, 100.
- Atta-saraṇa, the bhikkhu as, 100.
- Attan, theories of, as material or immaterial, finite or infinite, 64-6; as sensation (vedanā) 66; Anatta-saññā, 79.
- Atthavasas, Sakka's six, 285-7.
- Abhibhāyatana, the eight, 110-1.
- Amata, 39, 217, 241.
- Ariya-saccas, the four (dukkha, dukkha-samudaya, dukkha-nirodha, dukkha - nirodha - gāminī patipadā) 90, 304-14.
- Arūpa-saññī, his perceptions of external form; 110-112.
- Assasati, and passasati, 291.
- Ādinavas, five, attached to sīla-vipatti, 85.
- Ānisamsas, five, attached to sīla-sampadā, 86.
- Ānupubbi-kathā, including dāna-kathā, sīla-kathā, sagga-kathā, 41, 43-4.
- Āpo, 259.
- Āmagandha, 242-9.
- Āyatanas, the two, asañña-sattāyatana, and nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatana, 69-70.
- Āyatanas, the four (ākāsānañcāy°, viññāṇañcāy°, ākiñcaññāy°, nevasaññā - nāsaññāy°), 112, 156.
- Āyatanas, the six ajjhattika-bāhira (cakkhu, sota, ghāna, jivhā, kāya, manas: rūpa, sadda, gandha, rasa, phoṭṭabba, dhamma), 302-3; five, 336-7.
- Ārakkha, 59.
- Āsavas, the four (kāmāsava, bhavās°, diṭṭhās°, avijjās°), 81, 84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126.

Iddhi, four ways to, 213.
 Iddhis, the four, of Mahā-
 Sudassana (personal
 beauty, long life, free-
 dom from suffering,
 graciousness), 172,
 177-8.
 Iddhipādas, the four, 103,
 115-8, 120, 213
 Indriyas; five, 120.
 Indriya-samvara, 281.
 Issā-macchariya, Sakka en-
 quires its origin, 277.
 Upādāna, 31, 33, 56.
 Upādānas, four (kāṃūp°,
 diṭṭhūp°, silabbatūp°,
 attavādūp°), 58.
 Upādāna - kkhandhas, the
 five (rūpa, vedanā,
 saññā, saṃkhārā, viñ-
 ñāṇa), 35, 301-2, 307.
 Upāsakas, their training,
 105, 113.
 Upekhā, the twofold, 279.
 Ekāyano, applied to the
 noble eightfold Path,
 290, 315.
 Ekodibhūta, 241-2.
 Okāsādhigamas, three,
 214-6.
 Kamma, threefold (kāya-
 vacī-, mano-), 80, 144 ;
 three (dāna, dama,
 saṃyama), 186.
 Karuṇa jhāna, 237-9.

Karuṇādhimutta, 242. 13
 Kāma-guṇas, five, 271.
 Kāya, its contents, 293-4.
 Kāya-viññeyya phoṭṭhabba,
 the twofold, 281.
 Kāya-samācāra, the two-
 fold, 279-80.
 Kāyānupassī, 94, 100, 291-8.
 See Satipaṭṭhānas.
 Go-ghātaka, 294.
 Ghāna-vinneyyagandha, the
 twofold, 281.
 Cakkhu, at the head of
 enumerations of the
 organs of sense, 308,
 310, 336, 338.
 Cakkhu-viññāṇa, 308, 310.
 Cakkhu-viññeyya rūpa, the
 twofold, 281.
 Cakkhu-samphassa, 308,
 310.
 Cakkhu-sampassajā vedanā,
 309, 311.
 Cittānupassī, 95, 100, 299.
 Cetiya, Ānanda, 123, 126,
 Udena, 102-3, 118,
 Gotamaka, 102-3, 118,
 Cāpāla, 102-3, 118,
 Bahuputta, 102-3, 118,
 Makuṭa-bandhana, 160-1,
 Sattambaka, 102-3, 118,
 Sāranda, 118, 175.
 Chanda, origin of, 277.
 Chanda-rāga, 58, 60.

- Jarā, explained, 305.
 Jarā-marāṇa, 31, 33, 55.
 Jāti, 31, 33, 55; in various forms (deva, gandhabba, yakkha, bhūta, manussa, catuppada, pakkhī, sirīmsapa) 57; explained, 305.
 Jivhā-viññeyya rasa, the twofold, 281.
 Jīva, never seen leaving the body, 333, 336; nor discovered inside, 339.
 Jhānas, the four, 156, 186.
 Jhāna, karuṇa, 237-9.
 Thānas, four, to be visited by the devout disciple, 140.
 Taṇhā, 31, 33, 56; six (rūpa, sadda-, gandha-, rasa-, phoṭṭabba-, dhamma-), 58; three (kāma-, bhava-, vibhava-), 61, 308.
 Tathāgata, see Index II.
 Tathāgata-sāvaka, deserves a thūpa, 142-3.
 Tiṇṇa-vicikiccha, of the Buddha, 224, 229.
 Tidivūpapanno, 272-3.
 Tejo, 259.
 Thūpa, 4 classes worthy of a, 142; to be made for a Tathāgata, 161; ten erected over the Buddha's remains, 164-7.
 Dāna, asakkacca and sak-kacca, the different rewards of, 356-8.
 Dukkha, 90; the noble truth of, 305-7; explained, 306.
 Dukkha-samudaya, 90; the noble truth of, 308-10.
 Dukkha-nirodha, 90; the noble truth of, 310-11.
 Dukkha - nirodha gāminī paṭipadā, 90, 311-13.
 See Magga.
 Deva, see Index II.
 Deva-nikāyas, sixty, 261.
 Devatas, perceived by the Buddha at Pāṭaligāma, 87; paṭhavi-saññiniyo, around the dying Buddha, 139-40, 158.
 Devāsura-saṃgāma, 285.
 Domanassa, the twofold, 278; explained, 306.
 Dhamma, as an object of faith, see Buddha, Index II.
 Dhamma, preached by Vipassī, 35-40.
 Dhamma and Vinaya, 124-5.
 Dhamma, the sandiṭṭhika . . . opanayika, 93, 222, 228.
 Dhammas, four, in Ānanda, 145; and in a rājā cakkavatti, 145.
 Dhammas, the, kusulākusa, &c., 223, 228.

- Dhamma-cakkhu, the, 288.
 Dhamma-dīpa, the bhikkhu as, 100
 Dhammanvaya, the, 83.
 Dhamma - pariyāya, the, 93-4.
 Dhamma-savaṇa, the bhikkhu as, 100.
 Dhammānudhamma - paṭipanna, 104-5, 224, 229.
 Dhammānupassī, 95, 100, 300-4, 313.
 Dhātus, four (paṭhavī-, āpo-, tejo-, vāyo-), 294.
 Nakkhattas, the, 259. See Devas.
 Nāma-rūpa, 32, 34, 56, 62-3.
 Nibbāna, 223, 229, 251, 285, 290.
 Nirodha, 33, 35, 41, 57 ff. 112, 156, 251, 285; the noble truth of, 310-11.
 Nīvaraṇas, the five (kāmacchanda, vyāpāda, thīnamiddha, uddhaccakukkucca, vicikicchā), 83, 300, 301.
 Pacceka-vasavattī, of the ten Issaras, 261.
 Paññā, the ariyā, 122. See Sīla.
 Paṭicca-samuppāda, the, 55.
 Paṭipadā, the dukkha-nirodha - gāminī, 90, 311-13; nibbāna - gaminī, 223, 229. See Magga.
 Paṭhavī-dhātu, 294.
 Papañca-saññā-saṅkhā, the path to the destruction of, 277-9.
 Paraloka, denied by Pāyāsi, 319. See Pāyāsi and Kumāra - Kassapa, Index II.
 Pariggaha, 58, 60.
 Parideva, explained, 306.
 Pariyesanā, 58, 61; the twofold, 280.
 Parisās, the eight (khattiya-, brāhmaṇa-, gahapati-, samaṇa-, Cātummahārājika-, Tāvatiṃsa-Māra-, Brahma-), 109.
 Pātimokkha-saṃvara, how to be obtained, 279.
 Piyāppiya, origin of, 277.
 Phassa, 32, 34, 56; six (cakkhu - samphassa, sotā-, ghāna-, jivhā-, kāya-, mano-), 62.
 Balas, five, 120.
 Bojjhaṅgas, seven, 83; (satisamb^o, dhammavicaya-, viriya-, pīti-, passaddhi-, samādhi-, upekkhā-), 303-4.
 Bhava, 31, 33, 56.
 Bhavas, three (kāma-, rūpa-arūpa-), 57.
 Bhikkhu, as atta-dīpa, atta-

- saraṇa, &c., 100 ; seven conditions of their welfare, 76 ; seven more, 77 ; seven more, 78 ; seven more (see Sambojjhaṅgas), 79 ; seven more (see Saññās), 79 ; six more (see Mettā), 80 ; their training, 104, 112, 119-20 ; four Dhammas needful for, 122.
- Bhikkhunīs, their training, 105, 113.
- Bhūmicāla, when the Buddha renounces his life, 106, and at his death, 156 ; eight causes of, 107-9.
- Macchhariya, 58-60. See Issā-m°.
- Magga, the fourfold noble, 120 ; noble eightfold, 151, 251, 311 ; see Buddha followed by Dhamma, Saṅgha, and sometimes Magga, Index II.
- Mano - viññeyya dhamma, the twofold, 281.
- Marāṇa, explained, 305.
- Mahā-padesas, the four, 123-6.
- Micchā-ditṭhi, &c., 352-3.
- Mettā, the threefold kamma, (kāya-, vacī-, mano-), 80, 144.
- Mettā, karuṇā, muditā, upekhā, thoughts of, 186, 250.
- Mettā-karuṇā-kāyika devas, 259.
- Yañña, profitable and unprofitable, 353-4.
- Yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, of the Buddha, 224, 229.
- Ratanas, the seven, 16-17 ; of Mahā - Sudassana, 172 ; Wheel, 172-4.
- Elephant, Uposatha, 174, 187, 197.
- Horse, Valāhaka, 174 ; 187, 198.
- Gem, 175, 187.
- Woman, 175, 187.
- Treasurer, 176, 188.
- Adviser, 177, 188.
- Rājā cakkavatti, how his remains should be treated, 141 ; deserves a thūpa, 142-3 ; four qualities in, 145.
- Rūpa, followed by vedanā, saññā, saṃkhārā, viññāṇa, 301 ; at the head of enumerations of the objects of sense, 308, 310, 336, 338. See Nāmarūpa.
- Rūpa-taṇhā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vicarā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vitakka, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-saññā, 309, 311.

- Rūpa-saññī, his perceptions of external form, 110-11.
- Rūpa-sañcetanā, 309, 311.
- Lakkhaṇas, the thirty-two, of Mahā-Purisa, 16-19.
- Lābha, 58, 61.
- Vacī-samācāra, the twofold, 280.
- Viññāṇa, 32, 34, 56, 62-3, 302.
- Viññāṇatṭhitis, the seven, 68-70.
- Vitakka, origin of, 277; three (vyāpāda, vihiṃsā, kāma), 186.
- Vinaya, 124-5.
- Vinicchaya, 58, 60.
- Vipassanā-magga, 34.
- Vimutti, the ariyā, 122.
- Vimokhas, the eight, 70-71, 111-12.
- Vedanā, 31, 34, 56; six (cakkhu - samphassajā, sota-, ghāna-, jivhā, kāya-, mano-), 58; three (sukhā, dukkhā, adukkha-m-asukhā), 66, 301-2, see Rūpa.
- Vedanānupassī, 95, 100, 298.
- Saññā, 301, see Rūpa; seven (anicca-, anatta-, asubha-, ādīnava-, pahāna-, virāga-, nirodha-), 79.
- Satipaṭṭhānas, four, 83, 120, 290, 314; practised by kāyānupassī, vedanānupassī, cittānupassī, dhammānupassī, 216.
- Sati-sambojjhaṅga, see Sambojjhaṅgas.
- Sato, the bhikkhu as, 94.
- Sato sampajāno, conditions of life as, 94; the bhikkhu as, 95, 100; of the Buddha, renouncing life, 106; of the Bodhisatta descending from the Tusita heaven, 108.
- Sattas, seven sorts of, 68-9.
- Samāṇa-brāhmaṇas, 150, 282, 320, 323, 326, 330, 332.
- Samādhi, the ariya, 123; fourfold (chanda-, viriya-, citta-, vīmaṃsā-), 213; seven requisites of, 216-7; see Sīla.
- Samudaya, 33, 41, 57 ff; the noble truth of dukkha-samudaya, 308-10.
- Sambojjhaṅgas, the seven (sati-, dhammavicaya-, viriya-, pīti-, passaddhi-, samādhi-, upekkhā-), 79, 303-4.
- Sammappadhānas, four, 120.
- Sammā-ājīva, 217, 251, 312, 353.
- Sammā - kammanta, 216, 251, 312, 353.

- Sammā-nāṇa, 217.
- Sammā-diṭṭhi, at the head of enumerations, 216, 251, 312, 353. Contrast Micchā-diṭṭhi.
- Sammā-vācā, 216, 251, 312, 353.
- Sammā-vāyāma, 217, 251, 312, 353.
- Sammā-vimutti, 217.
- Sammā-sati, 217, 251, 313, 353.
- Sammā-samādhi, 217, 251, 313, 353.
- Sammā-sambodhi, 83.
- Sammā-saṃkappa, 216, 251, 312, 353.
- Sahavyatā, with Vessavaṇa, 206 ; with different classes of devas, and the Brahma-world, 212, 250-51 ; with the Tāvatiṃsa-gods, 271-2.
- Sara, eight qualities of, 211, 227.
- Salāyatana, 32, 34.
- Samkhāras, the, their impermanence, 198 ; threefold (kāya-, vacī-, cit-
ta-), 214-15 ; their origin and decline, 302.
- Samgha, the (as an object of faith), 93, see Buddha, Index II.
- Samyojanas, three, 92-3, 252 ; five, 92-3, 252.
- Sāvakas, their training, 104, 112.
- Sāvikās, their training, 105, 113.
- Sikkhā-kāma, the bhikkhus, 101.
- Sikkhāpadas, the, 154.
- Sīla, the ariya, 122.
- Sīla, samādhi, paññā, 81, 84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126.
- Sīlas, to be practised in the samgha, 80, 94.
- Sīla-vipatti, five ādinavas of, 85.
- Sīla-sampadā, five ānisam-
sas of, 85.
- Sudhammā sabhā, 207-9, 220-1, 268, 274.
- Soka, explained, 305.
- Sota-viññeyya sadda, the twofold, 281.
- Somanassa, the twofold, 278.

Index IV.

GĀTHĀS.

- Agāre vasato mayhaṃ, 273.
Accaṃkuso va nāgo ca, 266.
Aṭṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīram, 167.
Ath' addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe, 272.
Ath' āgu Sahabhū devā, 260.
Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā, 258.
Aniccā vata saṃkhārā, 157.
Anupavādo anupaghāto, 49.
Annena pānena upatṭhahimhā, 272.
Apariyosita-saṃkappo, 287.
Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā, 39.
Appako vata me santo, 266.
Appamattā satimanto, 120.
Amanusso kathaṃ-vaṇṇo, 244.
Asallīnena cittaena, 157.
Aham pi tumhe ca upāsamānā, 273.

Āturass' eva bhesajjaṃ, 266.
Āpo ca devā Paṭhavi, 259.
Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ, 243.
Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ, 240.

Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa, 285.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti, 208, 211, 221
Iti Buddho abhiññāya, 123.
Ito satta tato satta, 206.

Upavutthassa me pubbe, 244.
Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣiṃ, 272.

Ekasmiṃ bhāsamānasmiṃ, 212.
 Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda, 151.
 Etīdisā dhamma-pakāsan' ettha, 275.

Kathaṃ ārādhanaṃ hoti, 287.
 Kicchena me adhigataṃ, 36, 38.
 Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto, 273.
 Ke āmagandhā manujesu Brahme, 242.
 Kodho mosavajjaṃ nikatī ca dobho, 243.
 Khantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā, 49.
 Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā, 261.

Catunnaṃ ariya-saccānaṃ, 91.
 Cutāhaṃ diviyā kāyā, 286.
 Cutāhaṃ mānusā kāyā, 286.
 Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā, 128.
 Chetvā khilaṃ chetva palighaṃ, 254.

Jitā Vajira-hatthena, 259.

Ñāyassa dhammassa padesa-vattī, 151.
 Ñāyena ca me carato, 286.

Tañ ca sabbhaṃ abhiññāya, 262.
 Taṇhā-sallassa hantāraṃ, 287.
 Tato naṃ anukampanti, 89.
 Tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu, 254.
 Tadā 'si yaṃ bhimsanakam, 157.
 Tadā su devā maññanti, 212.
 Tass' eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya, 272.
 Tassa dhammassa pattiyaṃ, 275.
 Tayi gathitā-citto 'smi, 266.
 Tāni etāni diṭṭhāni, 91.
 Te aññe atirocanti, 208, 211, 221, 227.
 Te kāma-saṃyojana-bandhanāni, 274.
 Te ca sabbe abhikkante, 261.
 Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena, 273.
 Te disvā saṃvegam akāsi Vāsavo, 274.
 Te paṇītataraṃ devā, 286.

- Te vutta-vākyā rājāno, 225.
 Tesam duve vīriyam ārabhimsu, 274.
 Tesam pātur ahu nāṇaṃ, 256.
 Tesam māyāvino dāsā, 258.
 Tesam yathā sutam dhammam, 287.
 Tiṇṇam tesam avasīn' ettha eko, 275.
 Tumhe pana seṭṭham upāsamanā, 273.
 Tulam atulañ ca sambhavam, 107.
 Tyāssu yadā maṃ jānanti, 287.
- Dadato puñṇam pavaddhati, 136.
 Dantapuram Kālingānam, 235.
 Daharā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā, 120.
 Dudiṭṭha-rūpaṃ vata addasāma, 273.
- Na m'atthi ūnam kāmehi, 243.
 Nave va deve passantā, 208, 211, 221, 227.
 Nāhu assāsa-passāso, 157.
- Paccattam veditabbo hi, 273.
 Paṭigaṇhāma te aggham, 240.
 Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipunaṃ, 36, 38.
 Paripakko vayo mayham, 120.
 Pucchāmi Brahmānam Sanamkumāram, 241.
 Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañham, 275.
 Purimañ ca disaṃ rājā, 257.
- Bhuttassa ca sūkara-maddavena, 128.
- Maṃ ve kumāram jānanti, 240.
 Mahā-samayo pavanasmim, 254.
 Mithilā ca Videhānam, 235.
 Modanti vata bho devā, 208, 211, 221, 227.
- Yathā nimittā dissanti, 225.
 Yathā pi kumbhakārassa, 120.
 Yathā pi muni nandeyya, 267.
 Yadā ca Buddhamaṃ adakkhim, 287.

- Yan te dhammaṃ idh' aññāya, 275.
 Yaṃ karomase Brahmuno, 288.
 Yam me atthi kataṃ punnaṃ, 266, 267.
 Yasmim padese kappeti, 88.
 Y'assu maññāmi samaṇe, 287.
 Yā tattha devatā assu, 88.
 Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse, 255.
 Ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ, 89.
 Yo imasmim dhamma-vinaye, 121.

Littaṃ paramena tejasā, 349.

- Vaṇṇavā yasavā sirimā, 240.
 Vande te pitaraṃ Bhadde, 265, 268.
 Vassāni paññāsa-samādhikāni, 151.
 Vāto va sedakaṃ kanto, 265.
 Vāmurū saja maṃ Bhadde, 266.
 Viriccamāno Bhagavā avoca, 128.
 Veṇhu ca devā Sahaḷi, 259.
 Vessamittā pañca-satā, 257.

- Sa-Inda-devā sa-Pajāpatikā, 274.
 Sakko ca me varaṃ dajjā, 267.
 Sakya-putto va jhānena, 267.
 Saṃvega-jātassa vaco nisamma, 274.
 Sace te ūnaṃ kāmehi, 243.
 Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā, 261.
 Sattabhū Brahmadatto ca, 236.
 Satta-sahassā va yakkhā, 256.
 Saddahāmi ahaṃ bhoto, 244.
 Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, 49.
 Sabbam bheda-pariyantaṃ, 120.
 Sabbe 'va nikkhipissanti, 157.
 Samānā Mahā-samānā, 260.
 Sālaṃ va na ciraṃ phullaṃ, 267, 268.
 Singi-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ mattaṃ, 134.
 Silokaṃ anukassāmi, 255.

- Sītodakiṃ pokkharāṇiṃ, 266.
 Sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca, 123.
 Sukkā Karumhā Aruṇā, 260.
 Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyam, 166.
 Subrahmā Paramatto ca, 261.
 Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito, 39.
 So 'haṃ amūha-pañh'assa, 286.
- Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme, 241.

The Gresham Press.
UNWIN BROTHERS, LIMITED,
WOKING AND LONDON.

END

DIGHA NIKAYA

PART II